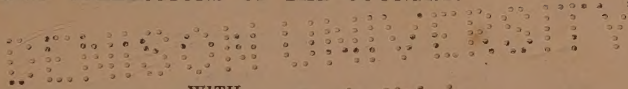


WITHDRAWN

PORTRAITS
OF
ILLUSTRIOUS PERSONAGES
OF
GREAT BRITAIN.

ENGRAVED

FROM AUTHENTIC PICTURES IN THE GALLERIES OF THE NOBILITY, AND THE
PUBLIC COLLECTIONS OF THE COUNTRY.



WITH



Biographical and Historical Memoirs

OF THEIR LIVES AND ACTIONS.



BY EDMUND LODGE, ESQ., F.S.A.

IN TEN VOLUMES.

VOL. VII.

27.134-23

LONDON:
WILLIAM SMITH, 113, FLEET STREET.

MDCCCXL.

DA

28

.26

1840

v.7

YTERAVINU London

LONDON:

TRAUBURY AND EYNS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

OHIO ILLIVIANO

CONTENTS.

VOLUME VII.

1. EDWARD MONTAGU, EARL OF SANDWICH. LELY. 1672
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Countess of Sandwich, at Hinchinbroke.
2. THOMAS, LORD CLIFFORD, OF CHUDLEIGH. LELY. 1673
From the Collection of the Right Honourable Lord Clifford, at Ugbrooke.
3. EDWARD HYDE, EARL OF CLARENDON. LELY. 1674
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Clarendon, at the Grove.
4. JOHN POWLETT, MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER. P. OLIVER. 1674
From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Winchester, at Amport House.
5. ANNE CLIFFORD, COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY. MYTENS. 1675
From the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Dorset, at Knowle.
6. WILLIAM KERR, EARL OF LOTHIAN. JAMIESON. 1675
From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Lothian, at Newbattle Abbey.
7. WILLIAM CAVENDISH, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE. VANDYKE. 1676
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl Spencer, at Althorp.
8. SIR MATTHEW HALE. 1676
From the Original in the Library of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn.
9. GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL. VANDYKE. 1677
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl Spencer, at Althorp.
10. WILLIAM HOWARD, VISCOUNT STAFFORD. VANDYKE. 1680
From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Bute, at Luton.
11. JOHN LESLIE, DUKE OF ROTHES. LELY. 1681
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Rothes, at Leslie House.

12. PRINCE RUPERT. VANDYKE. 1682
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Craven, at Combe Abbey.
13. JOHN MAITLAND, DUKE OF LAUDERDALE. LELY. 1682
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Lauderdale, at Thirlestane Castle.
14. HENEAGE FINCH, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM. LELY. 1682
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Verulam, at Gorhambury.
15. DAVID LESLIE, FIRST LORD NEWARK. LELY. 1682
From the Collection of his Grace the Duke of Hamilton, at Hamilton Palace.
16. DOROTHY SIDNEY, COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND. VANDYKE. 1683-4
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl Egremont at Petworth.
17. WILLIAM LORD RUSSELL. LELY. 1683
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Upper Ossory.
18. ALGERNON SIDNEY. 1683
From the Collection of Sir John Shelley Sidney, Bart. at Penshurst.
19. ANNE CARRE, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD. VANDYKE. 1684
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Egremont, at Petworth.
20. KING CHARLES THE SECOND. LELY. 1685
From the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Hertford, at Ragley.
21. JAMES SCOT, DUKE OF MONMOUTH. RILEY. 1685
From the Collection of His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, at Dalkeith.
22. HENRY BENNET, EARL OF ARLINGTON. LELY. 1685
From the Collection of the Right Honourable Lord de Clifford, at King's Weston.
23. FRANCIS NORTH, LORD GUILDFORD. RILEY. 1685
From the Collection of the Right Honourable the Earl of Guildford, at Wroxton Abbey.
24. ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, EARL OF ARGYLL. 1685
From the Collection of His Grace the Duke of Argyll, at Inverary Castle.



Engraved by J. Cochran

EDWARD MONTAGU, EARL OF SANDWICH.

OB. 1672.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LELY, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE COUNTESS OF SANDWICH.

EDWARD MONTAGU,

FIRST EARL OF SANDWICH.

THE annals of England present few brighter objects to our view than the character of this eminent person. In thirty years' service, as a soldier, a sailor, and a statesman, such were his uprightness and his prudence, that not the slightest suspicion ever fell reasonably on his public conduct; and such the generosity of his mind, and the sweetness of his temper, that he seems to have lived not only without an enemy, but unassailed, except perhaps in a single instance, even by envy. The transcendent purity of his principles enabled him to devote the one half of his life to the rebel government, and the other to the King's, without incurring the reproach of either party. Under the influence of others, and scarcely emerged from boyhood, he engaged with the former, and, joining neither in its intrigues or its hypocrisy, served it with the simplest fidelity: when the spurious sceptre fell from the hand of Richard Cromwell, he proffered his allegiance to Charles, under no temptation or bargain on the one hand, with no sacrifice of principle or betrayal of trust on the other, and was distinguished by the honest zeal which he uniformly displayed in the service of the Crown.

He was the only son of Sir Sidney Montagu, sixth and youngest brother of Edward, first Lord Montagu, of Boughton, by Paulina, third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in the county of Cambridge, and was born on the twenty-seventh of July, 1625. His father had passed his life in the household service of James

and Charles the First; was earnestly attached to their family and to monarchy; and although he had in the beginning of the discontents moderately espoused the popular party in the House of Commons, had been expelled the Long Parliament for refusing to take the absurd oath by which a great majority of its members bound themselves, on the appointment of the Earl of Essex to the command of the rebel army, to "live and die with him." It may be reasonable to presume that the son had received strong impressions of loyalty from such a parent, and so probably he had, when they were presently obliterated by his marriage, at the age of seventeen, to Jemima, daughter of John, Lord Crewe, a nobleman deeply infected by the political schism of the time. Their union took place on the seventh of November, 1642, and the death of his father, not many months after, left him wholly under the influence of this new connexion, and completed his estrangement from the royal party.

The young proselyte was not long unemployed. He received in August, 1643, a commission from the Parliament to raise a regiment of a thousand men in Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely, and to take the command of it with the title of colonel. It is probable that he owed this early distinction to Cromwell, who was his neighbour in the country, and with whom it is certain that he then, or soon after, formed a personal friendship, warm at least on his part, to which his lasting attachment to the rebel cause seems to have been solely owing. His levies were speedily made, and we find him at the head of his corps, with the troops which stormed Lincoln, on the sixth of May, 1644; in the battle of Marston Moor on the second of the succeeding July; and, in the same month, with the army which then besieged York, where he was appointed one of the Commissioners to receive the capitulation of that city. In the following summer he commanded his regiment at the battle of Naseby, and, a few weeks after, at the siege of Bridgewater; and conducted himself in these several services with so much prudence, as well as bravery, that he was entrusted, in the beginning of September 1645, to lead a brigade

of four regiments at the important siege of Bristol, on the surrender of which, in the course of that month, he was despatched by Fairfax and Cromwell to communicate the news to the Parliament.

He had succeeded to his father in the representation of the county of Huntingdon in the House of Commons, and some of his biographers have extolled the public spirit which they say induced him to absent himself from that assembly after it fell under the dominion of the army, in June 1647. He did so, but probably from the mere carelessness of youth, and, it may be presumed, with the approbation of Cromwell, to whom his adherence continued firm. He was besides too young for any but the military purposes of his crafty friend, and the war had now ceased. We lose sight of him therefore for more than five years following that period, when the usurper, on assuming the sovereignty, under the title of Protector, nominated him of the supreme council of fifteen, ordained by the instrument of government provided on that occasion, and shortly after appointed him a Commissioner of the Treasury, and joined him to Desborough, another soldier, for the execution of the office of High Admiral. He now applied himself incessantly to the theory of naval tactics, and with such success that, in the spring of 1656, Cromwell associated him with the gallant Blake, in the command of a fleet, destined to serve in the Mediterranean against the Spaniards, in which expedition, however, little was done beyond the capture of some plate ships in the road of Cadiz. Blake died during this service, and in July, 1657, Montagu was appointed Admiral of the Fleet in the Downs, equipped, as Lord Clarendon tells us, "under the pretence of mediating in the Sound between the Kings of Sweden and Denmark, but in truth to hinder the Dutch from assisting the Dane against the Swede, with whom Oliver was engaged in an inseparable alliance." On this occasion Cromwell secretly designed to use his diplomatic as well as his warlike services. The political talents manifested by him in the Council had not escaped the acuteness of the usurper, to whom too he had of late peculiarly

endeared himself by the singular earnestness with which he had argued, not only publicly, but in his private intercourse with Cromwell, for the proposal made to him by his Parliament to assume the title of King. It is said that Montagu was always, to use the strong expression which Lord Clarendon applies to him, even "in love with monarchy;" but in this instance, it must be confessed that, with the common infirmity of ardent lovers, he was blind to the imperfections of the individual object of his affection.

He was with his Fleet, in the Baltic, when Cromwell died. Richard renewed his appointment, and wrote to him, directing him "in all cases, but more particularly in such as might concern the honour of the Flag, rather to use his own discretion than to consider himself bound by the tenor of his orders." On Richard's dismissal, however, from the government, which presently followed, and the assumption of it by his mongrel Parliament, he found a strange reverse. He was already far engaged in a negotiation with the Northern powers, when that assembly issued a new commission, by which they joined with him three of their confidential friends, with the style of plenipotentiaries. Dissensions presently arose among them. One of the party was Algernon Sidney, a cynic in morals, manners, and politics, with whom no man could long agree. To add to his vexation, the Parliament at the same time gave the command of his regiment of horse to another. At this period, Edward Montagu, his cousin, heir to the Lord Montagu of Boughton, a zealous partisan for the excluded Charles, and one of the companions of his flight, disclosed to him the plans which were then ripening in England for the restoration of that Prince. He adopted them without hesitation, and, after a brief communication, by a trusty messenger, with the King, suddenly set sail for England, leaving his brother plenipotentiaries at Copenhagen. When he arrived, however, on the coast, he had the mortification to find that the military insurrection, on which the royalists had built their hopes, had wholly failed, and that the leader, Sir George Booth, was a prisoner in the Tower. Montagu,

however, boldly presented himself to the Parliament amidst much clamour; alleged that he had been compelled to return by shortness of provisions; and produced a minute of the concurrence of his flag officers to that effect. He then resigned his command, and the Parliament, abundantly occupied with other causes, which began to threaten its very existence, agreed to defer any further examination of his matter till the coming of the other three commissioners. He was suffered, therefore, says Lord Clarendon, "to go quietly into the country, and remained neglected and forgotten, till they could be more at leisure (for it was then about the time they grew jealous of Lambert), till those revolutions were over which were produced by Lambert's invasion upon the Parliament, and General Monck's march into England; and till near the time that the name and title of that Parliament was wholly abolished and extinguished; and then the secluded members, being restored, called him to resume the command of the fleet."

Monck, as a compliment to that General, was joined with him in this command, which was not confined, as might be inferred from the terms used by Clarendon, to the fleet which he had left in the Baltic, but extended to the entire navy. It was in fact what would have been termed, in times of regular government, a commission for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of England. Montagu, to prove the sincerity of his professions, sent privately to request, and it is needless to say obtained, the King's ratification of the appointment; and Lawson, a celebrated seaman, but an anabaptist republican, to whom the authority of that station had been intrusted, and who had filled the fleet with persons of his own persuasion, consented, without a murmur, to serve under him. The Restoration, to be complete, now waited only for forms, to which Montagu's impatience could not submit. He set sail to the coast of Holland without orders from the Parliament, to the great offence of many members of that body, leaving only two or three of the smaller ships, to convey those who were appointed to wait on the King with a regular invitation. On his arrival, he

surrendered his command to the Duke of York, who was appointed High Admiral: and a few days after, received Charles on board his own ship, and on the twenty-sixth of May, 1660, landed him triumphantly at Dover. The King, while on his road to London, sent Sir Edward Walker to the Downs, to invest him with the ensigns of the Garter, and on the twelfth of the following July, advanced him to the Peerage, by the titles of Baron Montagu of St. Neots, Viscount Hinchinbroke, and Earl of Sandwich. Nearly at the same time, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and appointed Admiral of the Narrow Seas, Vice-Admiral of England, and Master of the King's Wardrobe.

In June, 1631, he sailed on an expedition against the piratical states of Barbary, and made a gallant but unsuccessful attack on Algiers, from whence he retired, leaving Lawson, with a force sufficient to block up that port, and visited Tangier, a city on the same coast, which it will be recollected formed the main part of the marriage portion of Catherine of Braganza, and of which he now took formal possession in the name of his master. Having placed an English garrison there, under the command of the Earl of Peterborough, he proceeded to Lisbon, where, having officiated as proxy for Charles in the ceremony of espousing that Lady, she embarked on board his ship, and on the fourteenth of May, 1662, he presented her at Portsmouth to the King, her husband. Two years of peace succeeded, when, in 1664, on the resolution for a war with the Dutch, the commencement of which was so long deferred, he took the command of a fleet of observation, which was no otherwise employed till the month of March, in the following year, when the war being declared, he was appointed to lead the blue squadron, under the Duke of York, who now personally acted as High Admiral. The opening of the campaign was eminently successful. Nearly two hundred rich merchantmen fell into the hands of the English, and, on the third of June, a general engagement occurred, in which eighteen of the finest ships of war in the Dutch service were captured, and fourteen destroyed, in one of which was blown up Opdam, the com-

mander of their fleet. In this action Sandwich practised, perhaps for the first time, the bold expedient, a repetition of which in our day has justly acquired so much credit, of breaking the enemy's line, which accelerated a victory that his skill and bravery had before rendered inevitable.

The fleet now returned to England to refit, and, the Duke having relinquished the command to Sandwich, he sailed from Torbay in the beginning of July for the Texel, where finding that it would be long before the enemy's fleet could again put to sea, he steered northward, with the double view of intercepting a squadron under the celebrated De Ruyter, on its return from Newfoundland, and of falling in with the Turkey and East India fleets, which were said to have anchored for a while at Bergen. Neither of these enterprises succeeded: De Ruyter passed the English, under cover of a fog, with the loss only of eight ships of war, and arrived safely in Holland; and the usual vigour of the Earl is said to have been restrained at Bergen by his doubts on the actual state of a negotiation which he knew to be in progress between Charles and the King of Denmark. He captured however a great number of rich merchant ships, and received on his return abundant proofs that this partial miscarriage had not impaired his reputation in the opinion either of the King or the people: yet in that moment the keenest vexation that he had ever suffered was closely impending. On his voyage homeward, his flag officers had besought him to distribute among them some part of the merchandise which had been taken, to which he consented, all parties seeming to have forgotten, as probably they really had, the admiralty rule, that bulk, as it is called, of any captured ship shall not be broken till it be brought into port, and adjudged to be lawful prize. Sandwich had, however, the precaution to apply for the King's approbation, which he obtained, but he had put the measure into execution before it arrived, having given to each officer goods estimated at one thousand pounds, and taken for himself to the value of two thousand.

This act of folly, for it deserved no worse name, was no sooner

known, than the most furious outcry was raised against him by all who could pretend to take an interest in the affair. Monck, who was at the head of the Admiralty, and had long regarded him with jealousy, sent unnecessary orders to all the ports to seize the property, and omitted no other indignity which his official authority enabled him to practise: Sir William Coventry, who was the Duke's peculiar confidant, used all endeavours to ruin him in the opinion of that Prince, who was already, perhaps with some justice, offended that his Vice-Admiral should have presumed to dispense bounties which it belonged to himself only to bestow: the King was displeased that he should have ventured to act on the royal approbation before he had received it, and the more, because he was angry with himself for having granted it: and all the officers of the navy, with the exception of those whom he had intended to gratify, together with the whole body of seamen, complained loudly that a plan had been laid to defraud them of a part of their prize-money. At length a rumour was raised of an impeachment in Parliament, and the authors of it, Monck and Coventry, persuaded the King that nothing could prevent such a proceeding but the removal of Sandwich from his command, which was indeed their sole object. The King, on the other hand, whose resentments were never lasting, was anxious to protect him, and disposed of him accordingly without disgrace, appointing him Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of Madrid, a mission always highly honourable, and just at this time requiring extraordinary talents, and undoubted fidelity. I have been the more particular in the foregoing relation, because all the Earl's biographers, with that absurd and servile tenderness which is in the end almost always more injurious than the plain truth to the memory of the eminent dead, have thought fit to leave it wholly untold. It is to be found, given most circumstantially, in Lord Clarendon's Life of himself.

Sandwich arrived at Madrid on the twenty-eighth of May, 1666, and was received with distinctions more cordial and magnificent than were then usually allowed to foreign ministers by

that cold and ceremonious Court. His conduct in all circumstances proved how highly he merited them. The objects of his mission were to negotiate a treaty of commerce with England, and to mediate a peace between Spain and Portugal; a proposal involving points of great difficulty, inevitable in an effort to reconcile a parent state to the independence of a revolted province. They yielded however to his sagacity. Never was embassy more uniformly successful: and he returned, after an absence of two years, which his friends, his enemies, and himself, had considered but as an honourable exile, to renewed royal favour, and increased popularity; with the reputation of a profound statesman ingrafted on that of a brave and prudent commander. Neither this deviation into the character of a public minister, nor the flattering applause which he had acquired in it, could betray his generous mind into any engagement in political party at home. He accepted, soon after his return, the office of President of the Council of Trade and Plantations, and seems to have confined himself to the performance of the duties which it demanded. He is said to have opposed strenuously in Council the sale of Dunkirk; and to have argued there, with equal warmth, in favour of a strict alliance with Spain, as a counterpoise to the power of Louis the Fourteenth, and we find scarcely any other instances of his interference in state affairs.

At length, fatally for himself, he was restored to the naval service, and in the spring of 1672, on the renewal of the Dutch war, again appointed Vice Admiral of the fleet under the Duke of York. They sailed to meet the enemy in the Channel, whom on the nineteenth of May they descried some leagues off the coast of Suffolk. A thick fog however prevented them from approaching each other for many days, during which the English lay at anchor in Southwold bay, better known as Solebay. On the twenty-eighth, while they were gaily preparing for the celebration of the following day, the anniversary of the Restoration, they were surprised by the Dutch, so suddenly as barely to allow them time to weigh anchor, and to form a very imperfect line.

As the battle began and was fought in confusion, not less confused, and even contradictory, are the accounts of it which have been delivered to us. Thus much only is certain—that the Dutch Admiral, Van Ghent, commenced it by attacking the blue squadron, commanded by Sandwich, whose ship gave the first broadside that was fired: that the Earl, after having performed prodigies of valour, disabled many of the enemy's ships, and lost three-fourths of his men, was suddenly surrounded by fire-ships; that his Vice-Admiral, Jordaine, with his division, basely and disobediently left him at this fearful juncture, to flatter the Duke, who was just then somewhat pressed, by a shew of anxiety to succour him; that Sandwich, having sunk three of the fire-ships, was grappled by a fourth, which set his ship in flames; and that, having stedfastly refused to enter the long-boat, in which many of the survivors were saved, he remained almost alone, and perished.

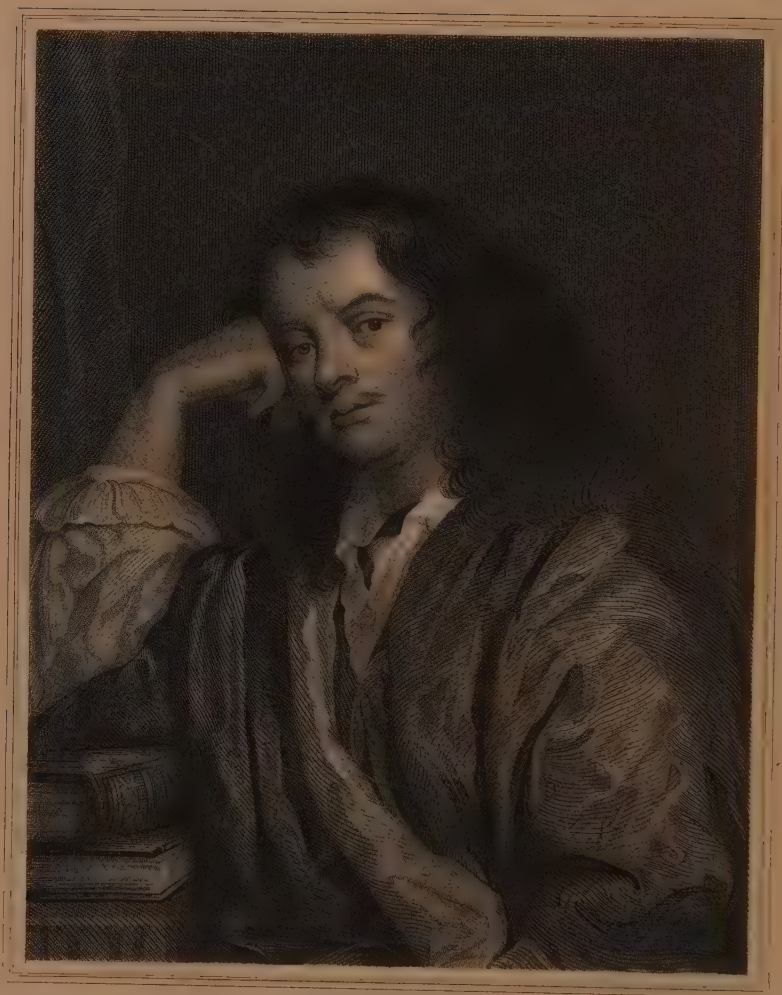
His body was found several days after, floating on the sea, into which it was evident that he had plunged to avoid the greater corporal misery, as marks of burning were strongly visible on his face and breast. He is said to have received an affront from the High Admiral immediately previous to the action, and to have gone into it therefore with a determination to die. Among others, two eminent historians, however discordant as to another particular which they respectively relate, agree in making that report, as well as in ascribing his fatal resolution to the same motive. Burnet tells us that “the Admiral of the blue squadron was burned by a fire-ship, after a long engagement with a Dutch ship much inferior to him in strength,” and adds “in it the Earl of Sandwich perished, with many about him, who would not leave him, as he would not leave his ship, by a piece of obstinate courage to which he was provoked by an indecent reflection the Duke made on an advice he had offered of drawing nearer the shore, and avoiding an engagement, as if in that he took more care of himself than of the King's honour.” Bishop Kennet says, “the day before there was great jollity and feasting in the English fleet, in the midst of which, my Lord of Sandwich

FIRST EARL OF SANDWICH.

was observed to say that, as the wind stood, the fleet rode in danger of being surprised by the Dutch, and therefore thought it advisable to weigh anchor, and get out to sea. The Duke of York, Lord High Admiral, slighted the advice, and retorted upon the Earl that he spoke this out of fear, which reflection his Lordship is thought to have so far resented as the next day, out of indignation, to have sacrificed his life, which he might have otherwise preserved."

His remains were deposited, with the honours of a public funeral, in Henry the Seventh's chapel, in the same vault with those of his competitor Monck. His character, which has been here but slightly touched on, is given at great length, and with uncommon minuteness, in a manuscript in the French language, which is preserved in the Harleian collection, and exhibits a glowing picture of the perfection of humanity. It is too extensive to be admitted in this place, being in fact a small volume, but the brief description of his person, with which it commences, ought not to be omitted, and it is to be regretted that in a work of this nature such notices cannot be more frequently introduced. "Edouard, Comte de Sanduich," says the manuscript, "est bien fait, de sa personne; l'air doux, heureux, engageant; le visage assez plein; les traits agréables; la couleur vermeille, tirant sur le clair brun; les yeux médiocrement grands, bruns, vifs, pénétrans, pleins de feu; la teste belle, et les cheveux naturellement bouclés, et d'un châtain brun; la taille plutost grande que petite; assez d'embonpoint, mais qui ne comēsa de l'incommoder qu'apres son retour de l'ambassade d'Espagne."

This Nobleman had by his lady, already spoken of, six sons; Edward, his successor; Sidney; Oliver; John; Charles; and James: and four daughters; Jemima, married to Sir Philip Carteret; Paulina, who died unmarried; Anne, wife to Sir Richard Edgecumbe, of Mount Edgecumbe, in Devon; and Catherine, married to Nicholas Bacon, of Shrubland Hall in Suffolk.



Engraved by H. Robinson.

THOMAS, LORD CLIFFORD, OF CHUDLEIGH.

OB. 1673.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF LEWIS, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} LORD CLIFFORD.

PROOF

London: Published by W. Stoughton & Co. 1795. Sold by T. Stott & Co.

THOMAS, FIRST LORD CLIFFORD

OF CHUDLEIGH.

THERE is no period of English history in which we find it more difficult to estimate correctly the characters of statesmen than the reign of Charles the Second. From a court in whose careless and licentious manners nature stood confessed to open view in unblushing nakedness, we pass to a cabinet in which the motives to an uncertain policy were shrouded in the darkest obscurity. The last remains of that generous simplicity which shed somewhat of grace and dignity even on the faults of monarchy had perished on the scaffold with the late King, and his successor had been called, suddenly and unexpectedly, to rule by new experiments of government a people at once elated by the discovery of that strength which had enabled them to break the charm of allegiance, stung with disappointment at the failure of their visionary hopes of independence, and secretly prepared to meet with defiance the resentment which they anticipated, because they felt that they had so justly merited it. To correct these different dispositions, Charles had recourse alternately to fraud and force, to haughty menaces, and mean condescensions. The characters, therefore, of his ministers were necessarily as various as the features of his system, if it deserved to be so called: some were chosen for their boldness, some for their powers of deception, others for mere pliability of temper, and a few were actually recommended by the total absence of all moral principle. Clifford, not to mention his talents, which were very powerful, was elevated and ruined by his courage.

THOMAS, FIRST LORD CLIFFORD

Of the splendour and antiquity of his family it is needless to speak. He descended from a junior line which branched off in the fourteenth century from that which afterwards produced the Earls of Cumberland, and was the eldest of the three sons of Hugh Clifford, of Ugbrook, in Devonshire, a gentleman who had been intrusted with the command of a regiment of foot for the King in the beginning of the rebellion, by Mary, daughter of Sir George Chudleigh, of Ashton, in the same county, Baronet. He was born on the first of August, 1630, and completed his education at Exeter College, in Oxford, where he became a gentleman commoner on the twenty-fifth of May, 1647, and was "accounted," says Wood, "by his contemporaries there, a young man of a very unsettled head, or of a roving shattered brain." The fervid and sanguine disposition which drew on him this censure from dull and plodding judgments, enabled him to reap the fruits of study without labour, and he left the University in a state of proficiency which astonished those who had uttered it. He travelled for some time on the continent, and on his return, was entered of the Middle Temple, and studied the law with an assiduity which leaves little room to doubt that he then intended to adopt it as a profession. The ancient affection however, of his native county to his name and family, opened new prospects to him. The borough of Totnes elected him to serve in the Parliament by which Charles the Second was restored, and rechose him for the first which was called by that Prince. He was now in his proper sphere of action. The freedom of debate was suited to his natural impatience of control, and his ambition was soothed by splendid visions of preferment. He possessed all the requisites to establish parliamentary reputation, and exercised them with a freedom and boldness at that time seldom practised. He commenced his career by opposing the measures of government; grew distinguished and formidable; made terms with the King's ministers; and became a most steady advocate for the royal prerogatives. This character on the political theatre was then a novelty.

His affection to monarchy, however, was sincere. The very

name of Clifford was an emblem of loyalty, and he had been bred from his cradle in the strictest habits of implicit obedience to the throne. He now privately engaged himself, in concert with some other members of the House of Commons, to use his most strenuous endeavours to augment, by all practicable means, the authority and revenue of the Crown; and it has been said, that Lord Clarendon's opposition to those measures was the principal cause of that great man's fall. Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington, and Secretary of State, was his first eminent political friend and patron; and his strict intimacy with that minister, together with a strong rumour that he had been secretly Reconciled to the church of Rome about the time of the Restoration, introduced him to the favour, and shortly after to the confidence, of the Duke of York. In compliment to that Prince, and perhaps to relieve and solace a spirit of peculiar ardency, he attended the Duke in the great sea-fight with the Dutch, of the third of June, 1665, and became so interested in the tremendous novelties which he that day witnessed, that he chose to remain with the fleet after the command had devolved, in the Duke's absence, on the Earl of Sandwich, with whom he sailed, in the beginning of the following August, on the expedition to Bergen, in Norway. Nor was this all, for in the following year he accompanied Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle in that signal battle with the ships of the States General, which continued without intermission for the first four days of June, and in another engagement with the same fleet on the twenty-fifth of July. In these several actions he fought with a bravery so remarkable, that it was afterwards thought fit to record it in the Gazette which notified his admission into the Council, in which we are told that the honour was conferred on him "for the singular zeal wherein he had on all occasions merited in his Majesty's service, and more eminently in the honourable dangers in the late war against the Dutch and French, where he had been all along a constant actor, and had made it his choice to take his share in the warmest part of those services."

THOMAS, FIRST LORD CLIFFORD

In the mean time he had not been employed in any ostensible office, except that of Envoy to the King of Denmark and Sweden for the conclusion of certain treaties, and this he executed very satisfactorily in the intermediate space between his two naval campaigns. On the twenty-sixth of October, 1666, he was appointed Comptroller of the Household, and on the fifth of the following December, sworn of the Privy Council; on the thirteenth of June, 1668, the office of Treasurer of the Household was conferred on him: and presently after, the Treasury being put into Commission on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was named one of the Lords Commissioners. He became now, perhaps, the King's most confidential adviser; and this was presently after in a manner publicly acknowledged by his reception into that Cabinet Council, which, from the initial letters of the names of the five who composed it, obtained the denomination of "the Cabal." The designs and the conduct of that remarkable body are now so well known, that it would be impertinent to enlarge on them here. In all their plans for the establishment of absolute monarchy, and the restoration of the Romish religion, Clifford joined them with a genuine and disinterested sincerity, which wanted only a better cause to render it public virtue. His zeal indeed, in the prosecution of those views, rose to a pitch of enthusiasm which blinded him to all other political objects but such as tended immediately to favour or to thwart the accomplishment of them, and on such objects he bestowed no consideration but of the simplest and shortest means by which they might be forwarded or removed. The House of Commons was of course odious to him, and he justified the purchased subserviency of Charles to Louis the Fourteenth, by saying, that "if the King must be in a dependence, it was better to pay it to a great and generous Prince than to five hundred of his own insolent subjects." The features of his system were very clearly drawn in a pamphlet which was published, and read with much interest, soon after his death: "This Lord's notion," says the anonymous writer, "was, that the King, if he would be firm to himself, might settle what religion

he pleased, and carry the government to what height he would : for, if men were assured in the liberty of their consciences, and undisturbed in their properties ; able and upright judges made, in Westminster Hall, to judge the causes of meum and tuum ; and if, on the other hand, the fort of Tilbury was finished, to bridle the city ; the fort of Plymouth, to secure the west ; and arms for twenty thousand men in each of these, and in Hull for the northern parts ; with some addition, which might be easily and undiscernedly made, to the force now on foot, there were none who had either will, opportunity, or power, to resist."

Charles, who thirsted for absolute monarchy chiefly for the sake of personal ease, and James, always ready to sacrifice all other considerations to his inveterate affection to the ancient religion, determined to ensure his future services by giving him the strongest proofs of their favour and gratitude. On the twentieth of April, 1672, he was created Baron Clifford, of Chudleigh, in the county of Devon, to which honour was added, as his patrimony was moderate, a grant of considerable estates, chiefly in Somersetshire ; and, on the twenty-eighth of the following November, was appointed Lord High Treasurer. An almost incredible tale however is extant, of the immediate motive by which Charles was induced to place him in that great post. In the preceding year the King, who had now become the voluntary vassal of Louis, resolved to gratify that Prince by breaking the league, known by the title of the Triple Alliance, which had been formed against France in the year 1667, between England, Sweden, and the United Provinces, and to make war on the latter of those powers. His coffers were exhausted ; the Parliament not then sitting ; and no reasonable hope to be entertained from assembling it, of obtaining a grant of money for the prosecution of a measure so unpopular. In this dilemma, Charles is said to have declared, that he would give the staff of High Treasurer to any one of his ministers who could contrive a feasible plan to raise fifteen hundred thousand pounds, without an application to Parliament. " The next day," as the story goes, " Lord Ashley," (afterwards the notorious

THOMAS, FIRST LORD CLIFFORD

Earl of Shaftesbury) “told Clifford that there was a way to do this, but that it was dangerous, and might, in its consequences, inflame both Parliament and people. Clifford, impatient to know the secret, plied the Lord Ashley with visits, and having drunk him to a proper height, led him insensibly to the subject of the King’s indigence. Lord Ashley, warm and unguarded, dropt the important secret of shutting up the Exchequer. Clifford took the hint ; left the Lord Ashley as soon as he could ; went the same night to Whitehall ; and, attending till the King rose, demanded the white staff. The King renewed his promise if the money could be found, and then Clifford disclosed the secret, and was accordingly made Lord Treasurer.” The whole of this seems to be fabulous. The wretched and iniquitous project of shutting up, as it was called, the Exchequer, by which the bankers, who had supplied Charles’s necessities with money borrowed of others on the security of the revenues, were disabled from fulfilling their engagements, was devised and recommended by Ashley alone.

Lord Clifford held his high appointment for little more than six months. About the time that he obtained it, Charles, at his suggestion, published a declaration for universal liberty of conscience and worship, and for the suspension of the penal laws against dissenters of all descriptions. It was presently perceived that this measure was contrived for the encouragement and benefit of the Roman Catholics ; the House of Commons took it up with great warmth ; voted it to be illegal ; and not only endeavoured, by two several addresses, to persuade the King to revoke it, but broke out into open hostility against the Papists, and brought in a bill for a new test, peculiarly framed to disqualify them for all public employments. The Peers received it with more moderation, but Clifford defended it in that house with a haughtiness and violence of expression which provoked the utmost resentment and disgust. It was on that occasion that he applied the often quoted phrase, “*monstrum horrendum ingens*,” to the vote of the Commons, and reproached that branch of the legislature in terms of anger and contempt, never, perhaps, before or

since applied to it by a speaker in the upper house. The Lords, however, sanctioned the King's declaration by their vote, but the majority was small, and no less than thirty signed a protest against it. The Chancellor, Shaftesbury, spoke and voted against it, and the King, to whom Clifford had not only previously submitted the plan of his speech, but by whom some additions had been made to it, intimidated by the resentment which it had produced, and the artifices of the Treasurer's enemies, determined to abandon at once his measure, and his minister. Burnet's statement of the matter at this precise period is very curious, and, as, he mentions the name of the person who reported it to him from Lord Clifford's mouth, may have a better title to credit than many others of that Bishop's anecdotes. I will give it in his own words.

"In the afternoon of the day in which the matter had been argued in the House of Lords, the Earls of Shaftesbury and Arlington got all those members of the House of Commons on whom they had any influence, (and who had money from the King, and were his spies, but had leave to vote with the party against the Court, for procuring them the more credit) to go privately to him, and to tell him that, upon Lord Clifford's speech, the House was in such fury that probably they would have gone to some high votes and impeachments, but the Lord Shaftesbury, speaking on the other side, restrained them; they believed he spoke the King's sense, as the other did the Duke's: this calmed them. So they made the King apprehend that the Lord Chancellor's speech, with which he had been much offended, was really a great service done him; and they persuaded him farther, that he might now save himself, and obtain an indemnity for his ministers, if he would part with his declaration, and pass the bill. This was so dexterously managed by Lord Arlington, who got a great number of the members to go one after another to the King, who, by concert, spoke all the same language, that before night the King was quite changed, and said to his brother, that Lord Clifford had undone himself, and had spoiled their business by his mad speech; and that, though Lord Shaftesbury had spoke like a rogue, yet that

THOMAS, FIRST LORD CLIFFORD

had stopped a fury which the indiscretion of the other had kindled to such a degree that he could serve him no longer. He gave him leave to let him know all this. The Duke was struck with this, and deputed it wholly to Lord Arlington's management. In the evening he told Lord Clifford what the King had said. The Lord Clifford, who was naturally a vehement man, went, upon that, to the King, who scarce knew how to look him in the face. Lord Clifford said he knew how many enemies he must needs make to himself by his speech in the House of Lords, but he hoped that in it he had both served and pleased the King, and was therefore the less concerned in every thing else ; but he was surprised to find by the Duke, that the King was now of another mind. The King was in some confusion. He owned that all he had said was right in itself : but he said that he, who sat so long in the House of Commons, should have considered better what they could bear, and what the necessity of his affairs required. Lord Clifford, in his first heat, was inclined to have laid down his white staff, and to have expostulated roundly with the King, but a cooler thought stopped him. He reckoned he must now retire, and therefore he had a mind to take some care of his family in the way of doing it : so he restrained himself, and said he was very sorry that his best meant services were so ill understood."

The King now revoked his declaration, and assented to the bill for the test ; and Lord Clifford resigned an office which, indeed, he could not have retained but by a total sacrifice, not only of his honour, but of those religious principles which he had with such perfect sincerity cherished. He went to the Duke of Buckingham, who had assisted largely in obtaining it for him, and offered in return to lend his aid in forwarding the pretensions of any friend of the Duke's to the vacant post. The appointment of Sir Thomas Osborn, afterwards Duke of Leeds, was the result of that visit. Clifford retired, overwhelmed with chagrin, to the country. Some remarkable particulars of his latter days have very lately appeared in a publication of the diary of his intimate friend, John Evelyn, who tells us that his resignation "grieved

OF CHUDLEIGH.

him to the heart, and at last broke it." Mr. Evelyn adds, that when he took leave of this nobleman, on his quitting London for ever, Lord Clifford "wrung him by the hand," and said "God-b'ye—I shall never see thee more—do not expect it—I will never see this place, this city or court, again;" and couples with these speeches, which evidently refer rather to future life than death, a very idle rumour of the day, that he perished soon after by his own hand. I mention this merely for the sake of denying it. Such a fact, relating to such a man, could not have slept till now, undisturbed by the officiousness of friends, or the malice of enemies. He died, as we are informed by Prince, in his "Worthies of Devon," of a fit of the stone, at his house of Ugbrook, in that county, in September, 1673; and his friend, Mr. Evelyn, from whom alone we have any view of his private character, makes some atonement for the blemish so carelessly cast on his memory by recording that he was "a valiant uncorrupt gentleman; ambitious; not covetous; generous; passionate; and a most sincere constant friend."

Lord Clifford married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of William Martin, of Lindridge, in Devonshire, by whom he had fifteen children. Of his sons, two, each of the name of Thomas, died infants, and a third Thomas, his heir-apparent, who had reached maturity, died unmarried; George, the fourth son, inherited the title and estates, and was succeeded by his brother Hugh, ancestor to the present Lord: Simon and Charles, were the sixth and seventh sons. Of the daughters, Elizabeth died an infant; a second Elizabeth, was married to Henry, only son of Sir Thomas Carew, of Haccombe, in Devonshire, Bart.; Mary to Sir Simon Leech, of Cadleigh, in the County of Derby, Knight of the Bath; Amy, to John Courtenay, of Molland, in Devon; Catherine, Anne, Rhoda and Isabel, died unmarried.



Engraved by J. Cochran

EDWARD HYDE, EARL OF CLARENDON.

OB. 1674.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR P. LEY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF CLARENDON.

London, Published Nov^r. 1829, by Harding & Lepard, Pall Mall East.

YTIKIVIRU NOZIMU
YSAJEL
OHIO 3.11.1930

EDWARD HYDE,

EARL OF CLARENDON.

FORTUNATELY for the interests of history, and not less fortunately for the honour of his memory, we possess the life of this truly great and good man from his own incomparable pen. Strange to say, to no other hand could it have been safely intrusted: he only, victim as he was to the fury of faction, and to the ingratitude of an unprincipled master, would have delivered it to us with impartiality. Gifted with a penetration into the characters of men and things so acute as to invest him with a sort of prescience of events which were to arise from their influence, and abiding therefore the consequences to himself of those events with a philosophic patience; with a magnanimity which spurned the petulant suggestions of vulgar resentment, and disdained the support of party; and, above all, with a love and reverence for truth which rendered him incapable of misrepresentation; he has recorded all the great scenes in which he acted with the moderation and candour of an indifferent and disinterested spectator. From that pure source therefore has the following humble and superficial memoir been almost wholly drawn.

Lord Clarendon, the third son of Henry Hyde, whose father

was a cadet of the very ancient family of Hyde, of Norbury, in the county of Chester, by Mary, daughter and coheir of Edward Langford, of Trowbridge in Wiltshire, was born on the eighteenth of February, 1608—9. He was bred to the profession of the law, in which it may be said that he had a weighty family interest, for two of his uncles, Laurence and Nicholas, had attained to great eminence in it, especially the latter, who was at length raised to the station of Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. He was educated at home till the age of thirteen, when he went to Magdalen College, in Oxford, and having studied there with little industry, as he himself informs us, for scarcely more than two years, was then entered of the Middle Temple, and called to the bar with as much expedition as the rules of the profession allow. He presently acquired extensive practice, but, having made two advantageous marriages, his first wife having lived only six months after their union, and becoming, by the death of his elder brothers heir apparent to his father, he might probably have retired into private life, but for an accident which introduced him to Archbishop Laud, whose favour and confidence he immediately gained. The increased respect which he derived in the courts from such a connection, the honest ambition which it perhaps excited, and the affection which he conceived for Laud, whom he believed, to use his own words, "to be a man of the most exemplary virtue and piety, of any of that age," induced him to remain in London, and to prosecute his labours with increased earnestness. His professional skill and learning were now held in the highest estimation, and the various powers of his capacious mind, adorned by the exact honour and integrity of his moral life, rendered him the centre of a circle of the best and wisest men of the time, who were the constant companions of his leisure hours.

This was his state at the commencement of the Parliament which met on the third of April, 1640, and in which he was elected to serve for the borough of Wotton Bassett. The enlarged

view which he was now enabled to take of the state of parties, added to the deliberate opinion which he had previously formed of the critical state of the country, determined him to relinquish his gown, and to devote himself wholly to the public service. He commenced his political career with an impartiality equal to the strength of his judgment, and an aversion to the abuses which had crept into the monarchy as fixed as his affection to the monarchy itself. Thus he earnestly proposed the abolition of the Earl Marshal's Court, in the very opening of this short Parliament; and in that which succeeded, to which he was returned for Saltash, in Cornwall, reiterated and accomplished the measure. He became presently one of the most active members of the Commons, not in an ostentatious display of eloquence, in which however he was equal to any, but in the useful business of the House; and was chairman of most of the committees to which affairs of the highest importance were referred, especially of those which sat on the complaints against the Courts of York, and of the Marches of Wales; the conduct of the Judges, particularly in the case of ship money, and, above all, on the great question of suppressing episcopacy. The agitation of the latter measure, which he held in the utmost abhorrence, unveiled the views of the persons with whom he had thus far acted, and his own. They aimed at the overthrow of the Monarchy and Hierarchy; he at a judicious and temperate removal of their exuberances; to which having most conscientiously lent his powerful aid to the utmost, he abandoned a party with whom he could no longer act usefully without deceit, and hypocrisy, and threw the weight of his wisdom and integrity into the scale of the Crown, at the very period when it had least power to reward his fidelity.

In addition to those powerful recommendations, his exact knowledge of the views and temper of the House of Commons rendered his advice at that period of the highest importance to the King, who now committed to him the management of his

EDWARD HYDE,

affairs in that assembly, jointly with the Lord Falkland, his dear friend, who had also recently seceded from the republicans, and Sir John Colepeper. The burthen of this employment, as well as the honour of Charles's confidence, fell chiefly on Mr. Hyde. To him was mostly left the secret correspondence with the King, who, early in the year 1642, soon after this arrangement had been made, went to York, and all the answers to the incessant petitions and remonstrances of the Parliament flowed from his luxuriant pen. In the course of the summer he joined the King at York, as well to avoid a threatened impeachment as in obedience to his Majesty's command, and was soon after specially excepted, by a vote of both Houses, from any general amnesty which might ensue in the event of an accommodation between the King and the Parliament. Charles's favour towards him kept pace with the malignity of the rebels. He had twice declined the office of Secretary of State, to the duties of which he thought himself incompetent, and had till this period served in no public capacity; but in the beginning of the year 1643 he was prevailed on to accept the appointment of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was at the same time knighted and sworn of the Privy Council. He sat in the Parliament assembled by the King at Oxford in the following January, and was the next winter a commissioner for the treaty of Uxbridge, in which Charles's hopes were chiefly founded on his endeavours, especially in all that related to the church.

The abortive result of that negotiation, and the increasing difficulties and dangers which surrounded the King, produced now a resolution to detach the Prince of Wales from his Majesty's person, lest they might fall together into the hands of the rebels. It was determined that he should retire into the west of England, and on the fourth of March, 1644, Hyde, who had shortly before been named one of the six who were to compose his council, took leave for the last time of the King; attended his Royal Highness to Bristol; and from thence, flying before Fairfax, into Cornwall,

EARL OF CLARENDON.

and finally to the isles of Scilly and Jersey. The Queen now accomplished a design which she had long cherished, and which he had earnestly opposed, to prevail that the Prince should reside with her in France, and Hyde, with others of the Council not less disgusted than himself by that step, declining to accompany him thither, remained in Jersey. Here he passed between two and three years in a sweet retirement, to the loss of which he ever after looked back with a mixture of satisfaction and regret. "He always took pleasure," to use the words of his own memoirs, written twenty-five years after, "in relating with what great tranquillity of spirit, though deprived of the joy he took in his wife and children, he spent his time here amongst his books, which he got from Paris, and his papers, between which he seldom spent less than ten hours in the day; and it can hardly be believed how much he read and writ there; insomuch as he did usually compute that during his whole stay in Jersey he writ daily little less than one sheet of large paper with his own hand." This passage, and therefore I have quoted it, is not without its value in the literary history of our country, for what can be insignificant that furnishes even the slightest anecdote relative to the composition of that glorious work which will preserve Lord Clarendon's fame when even his wisdom and purity as a minister shall be scarcely recollected? The fruit of the studies to which he alludes was the History of the Grand Rebellion, which was planned, and for the most part written, during his residence in the island of Jersey.

The peace of his retirement however was frequently interrupted. The Queen, who could not but dislike him because he had in many instances opposed her influence in public affairs, sought, though ineffectually, to sow discord between his Royal master and himself, and his pen was still occasionally employed in answering the furious votes and declarations of the Parliament. At length in the spring of 1648 he received the command both of the King and Queen to join the Prince at Paris, and in follow-

ing his Royal Highness by sea to Holland, whither he had suddenly removed, was captured by some frigates off Ostend, and afterwards so detained by bad weather, that he arrived not at the Hague till the end of August. Here, disgusted by the intrigues and animosities of the Prince's little Court, which for some time he strove in vain to compose, and at length paralysed by the news of the King's murder, he gladly accepted the empty commission of Ambassador extraordinary to Madrid, jointly with the Lord Cottington, and, taking Paris in his way thither, became somewhat reconciled to the Queen, who then resided at St. Germain's. His mission, the object of which it is almost needless to say was to solicit the support of Spain to Charles's forlorn throne, proved fruitless, and after remaining there for several months, he was dismissed by an order from the Court, on the arrival of the news of Cromwell's successes in Scotland, Charles's unfortunate visit to which country had been undertaken against his opinion. He now, in July, 1651, established his residence at Antwerp, where he had fixed his family on his departure for Madrid.

The King, on arriving at Paris after his escape from Worcester, committed his shattered affairs almost wholly to the management of Sir Edward Hyde, and never was the favour of the most powerful and wealthy Prince resented with keener envy and jealousy. His policy too, which was to wait patiently for a favourable change of opinion in England, was opposed by the whole Court, except by his fast friend the Marquis of Ormond; and the Queen, who had again become his implacable enemy, gladly aided the projects of his enemies. The Papists, the Presbyterians, and the old loyalists of the Church of England, united against him, and prepared petitions for his removal, which the firm expressions of the King, who had been apprised of the design, prevented their presenting. At length in 1653, a Mr. Robert Long, who served the King under the title of Secretary of State, accused him in form to the Council of corresponding with

Cromwell, and receiving a pension from him: a charge which ended in the confusion of the informant, and the appointment of Hyde to his office. New intrigues against him of less importance succeeded, and in fact formed the whole history of the banished Court for some years while it followed the wanderings of the King in Germany and Flanders, till Charles, as it seems, crushed the hopes of these petty factions by delivering to Sir Edward the Great Seal, with the title of Lord Chancellor, on the death of the Lord Keeper, Sir Edward Herbert, one of the most bitter of his enemies. This mark of the King's complete favour and confidence was bestowed on him at Bruges, in the Christmas week of the year 1657.

Cromwell died in the succeeding autumn, and the first glimpses of the restoration dawned amid the confusion which followed. Of the numerous circumstances of the Chancellor's extensive concern in the accomplishment of that great event it would be impossible here to treat. He had ever advised Charles to reject all proposals to replace him on the throne which might be grounded on alterations and novelties in the government either of the Church or State, the maintenance of which in their fullest integrity was the first principle in all his negotiations with the various parties by the agreement of which the happy change was at length wrought; and he had now the satisfaction to witness the re-erection of those venerable fabrics in all their former strength and splendour. In the mean time he left untouched those salutary corrections to which himself in the opening of his political life had so largely contributed, and suffered the High Commission Court, the Earl Marshal's Court, and the Star Chamber, those mighty engines of kingly and ministerial power, to remain in the dust to which the late excesses had levelled them; neither did he endeavour to repeal the acts for triennial Parliaments; for the prohibition of tonnage, poundage, ship-money, or other abuses which had crept unwarrantably into the royal prerogative. In the same spirit of wisdom, moderation,

and justice, he had the courage to institute, and forward to his utmost, the bill of indemnity, and the bill for uniformity of worship ; certain to provoke the enmity of the royalists by the one, and of the presbyterians by the other, and of each he had in the end abundance of bitter experience.

Among the first marks of royal favour and gratitude dispensed after the King's arrival were those bestowed on the Chancellor, by whom they had been so highly merited. He was presented with grants, but to no immoderate value, of Crown lands. Other valuable gifts were also assigned to him, and among them a sum of twenty thousand pounds, which he received from the King's own hand, and another of twenty-five thousand, charged on the forfeited estates in Ireland, of which last however no more than six thousand were ever paid. He held for some time, together with the Great Seal, the offices of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Secretary of State, and was afterwards elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and appointed Lord Lieutenant of that County. The King's entire confidence, as well as the whole weight of administration, rested on him; and in addition to this burthen, Charles, who knew not how to deny, and durst not promise unless he could perform, left it to him to satisfy, or rather to dissatisfy, the multitude of claims urged on the score of suffering loyalty. He became presently therefore an object not only of envy but of disgust; and the marriage of his daughter to the Duke of York, which is treated of at large in another part of this work, and which became publicly known soon after the restoration, would probably have been the first signal of a storm against him, had not the King, almost in the instant, damped for the time the hopes of his enemies by new testimonies of esteem. In November, 1660, he was created Baron Hyde of Hindon in Wilts, and, in the following April, Viscount of Cornbury, a manor in Oxfordshire lately granted to him, and Earl of Clarendon. To these dignities the King earnestly wished to have added the order of the Garter, which the Chancellor, perhaps not less careless

EARL OF CLARENDON.

of the distinction than anxious to avoid the jealousy that his acceptance of it might provoke, positively declined.

It was not long, however, before a faction was regularly arrayed against him. Sir Henry Bennet, afterwards Earl of Arlington, and Mr. William Coventry, a younger son of the late Lord Keeper, who might without injustice be styled political adventurers, had insinuated themselves into the King's favour by proposing new projects for the management of the House of Commons, and undertaking to carry them into execution. The Chancellor, who disliked artifice, and abhorred corruption, discouraged their proceedings, and those persons, of whom the one excelled in dissimulation, and the other in boldness, contrived, without uttering a single expression of resentment or disrespect, to weaken the King's affection towards him. They were joined by the Duchess of Cleveland, the favourite mistress, who could scarcely be expected to entertain any regard for a man of the Chancellor's character; and others, who had waited only for leaders under whom to make the attack, readily lent their aid. Among them was George Digby, Earl of Bristol, a furious and eccentric person, to whose fidelity Charles, in his late tedious season of necessity, had owed some obligations, and with whom Clarendon had lived in intimacy and confidence. Bristol, before the plans of the party were matured, on some sudden pique, accused the Chancellor in a vague and unprepared manner to the House of Peers of high treason, and delivered in a list of articles charging him chiefly with having procured undue favour to the papists, to whose persuasion it is singular that Bristol himself should have been lately reconciled, and with having negotiated the late sale of Dunkirk to the French, with which in fact the Chancellor seems to have had no concern but as an individual member of the Council in which that measure was resolved on, indeed rather against his judgment. This blow, for the time, was ineffectual. The Peers treated it with contempt, and the King with apparent anger. He overwhelmed the Chancellor

with professions of esteem and confidence, while his mind secretly teemed with a disgust not infused by the late impotent proceeding, but by the incessant private efforts of Bennet, Coventry, and their associates, and Clarendon's sagacity discovered daily proofs of the decline of his interest, perhaps before it was suspected even by his enemies. Thus he stood at the close of the year 1663.

But the approach, slow as it was, of their victory soon became evident to the whole Court, and they employed all means, even the most despicable, to accelerate it. When Charles returned from his new counsellors, full fraught with graver prejudices, the Duke of Buckingham, at the head of a party of buffoons, entertained him in the private apartments with ridicule and mimicry of the Chancellor. They commonly called him the King's schoolmaster, and, "if the King," says Lord Clarendon himself, "said he would go such a journey, or do such a trivial thing to-morrow, somebody would lay a wager that he would not do it; and when he asked 'why,' it was answered that the Chancellor would not let him," &c. Nay, it was usual for Buckingham to parade about the room, imitating his gait and demeanour, and carrying a pair of bellows for the Great Seal, Colonel Titus walking before him, with a fire-shovel on his shoulder, as the mace. In the mean time his inflexible integrity forwarded the views of his enemies. The acute and unprincipled Lord Ashley, better known afterwards as Earl of Shaftesbury, threw himself into their ranks in revenge for the Chancellor's having refused to put the Seal to an unconstitutional patent devised solely for the emolument of that nobleman, and the King burst at length into plain expressions of anger on his honest opposition to the bill for liberty of conscience contrived in 1664 between the papists and the presbyterians.

The effect of these evils was greatly enhanced by the natural cast of the Chancellor's temper. The gravity and independence of his spirit, contrasted as it now was to unceasing gaiety and flattery, became intolerable to Charles. He tells us himself too,

speaking of an earlier part of his life, that "he was in his nature inclined to pride and passion, and to a humour between wrangling and disputing, very troublesome," and it is clear that the King, when these ebullitions prevailed, was often personally treated with very little ceremony. Charles, explaining the causes of his disgust in a letter to the Duke of Ormond, Clarendon's firm friend, charges him with "a certain peevishness of temper;" and the Chancellor himself, in a curious expostulatory original addressed to the King, remaining in the Harleian collection, writes—"I do upon my knees begg your pardon for any bold or sawcy expressions I have ever used to you," and tacitly denies all other causes of offence. To counterbalance this solitary ground of reasonable umbrage Clarendon had nothing to plead but consummate wisdom, and the purest integrity, qualities now held in little estimation in Charles's Court or Council.

The King, though his affections had become at length totally alienated, was long before he could prevail on himself to dismiss this great minister. The small faction however which had poisoned his mind had exerted itself not less successfully in the Parliament; and the country, always ready to be misled, caught the infection. Clarendon, without a fault or error, became gradually the most unpopular man in the Kingdom. A vulgar outcry ascribed to him all the qualities most disgraceful to a statesman, and all the mishaps that had occurred since the restoration, insomuch that the King, had he again received him into favour, could scarcely have retained him in office. Of this public prejudice, the result of his own folly and ingratitude, Charles now meanly availed himself to cloak the shame of discharging such a servant. He visited the Chancellor; loaded him with acknowledgments of his wise and faithful services; lamented the aversion which the House of Commons had conceived against him, and his own inability to protect him against the frightful consequences of it; and besought him, as his only means of

safety, to resign the Seal. Clarendon refused with a dignified respect, and assigned his reasons ; and on the thirtieth of August, 1667, four days after, surrendered it in obedience to the King's express command.

He now believed, to use his own words, "that the storm had been over, for he had not the least apprehension of the displeasure of the Parliament, or of any thing they could say or do against him," but he was presently painfully undeceived. The King, to ingratiate himself with the House of Commons, openly censured him, and, to save himself future trouble, employed secret emissaries to persuade him to quit the Kingdom. The Chancellor, with a courage inspired by conscious innocence, stoutly refused. It was at length determined that he should be accused of high treason, and a charge was prepared by a committee of the Commons, consisting of seventeen articles, the most material of which were notoriously false, and the rest wholly frivolous, in which, after long debate, the House determined that nothing treasonable could be found ; yet it was resolved that he should be impeached of that crime, which was immediately done at the Lords' bar by Mr., afterwards Sir Edward, Seymour, with a demand that he should be sequestered from that House, and his person secured. The Peers refused to receive the accusation unless some particular charge were exhibited against him, and the Commons, conscious of the weakness of their case, insisted on their right to impeach generally. A long and sharp contest on this question arose between the two Houses, which was at length terminated by the King, who, fearing, as it should seem, that amidst this confusion the Chancellor might escape unhurt, specially commanded him to withdraw himself into a foreign country.

As he had resolved not to quit England but by the order of his master, so on receiving that order he instantly obeyed it. On the twenty-ninth of November, 1667, this illustrious exile embarked in a miserable boat, in the middle of the night, at

EARL OF CLARENDON.

Erith, and, after remaining at sea amidst the inconveniences and dangers of the worst weather for three days and nights, landed at Calais. He left behind him a representation at large to the House of Peers of his conduct since the Restoration, composed with all the simplicity and modest courage of conscious innocence and truth; such however was the rage of the prevailing party that it was presently publicly burned, by order of both Houses. They strove to proceed against him for high treason by attainder, but this was prevented by the influence of the King, who, by way of compromise, agreed to a bill of banishment, which was passed in great haste. In the mean time, Buckingham and Arlington, with the most disgraceful malice, pressed the Court of France to forbid his residence in that country, where he passed a considerable time under the continual inspection of an officer sent specially from Paris to remove him as soon as he might recover from a long fit of illness, in the midst of which he was attacked at an inn at Evreux by a brutal mob of English sailors, who believed that he had ruined their country, and narrowly escaped with life, after suffering severe personal injuries. At this period a change in French politics produced a permission that he might remain in that country, and he settled shortly after at Montpellier, where he arrived in July, 1668, and remained nearly for three years.

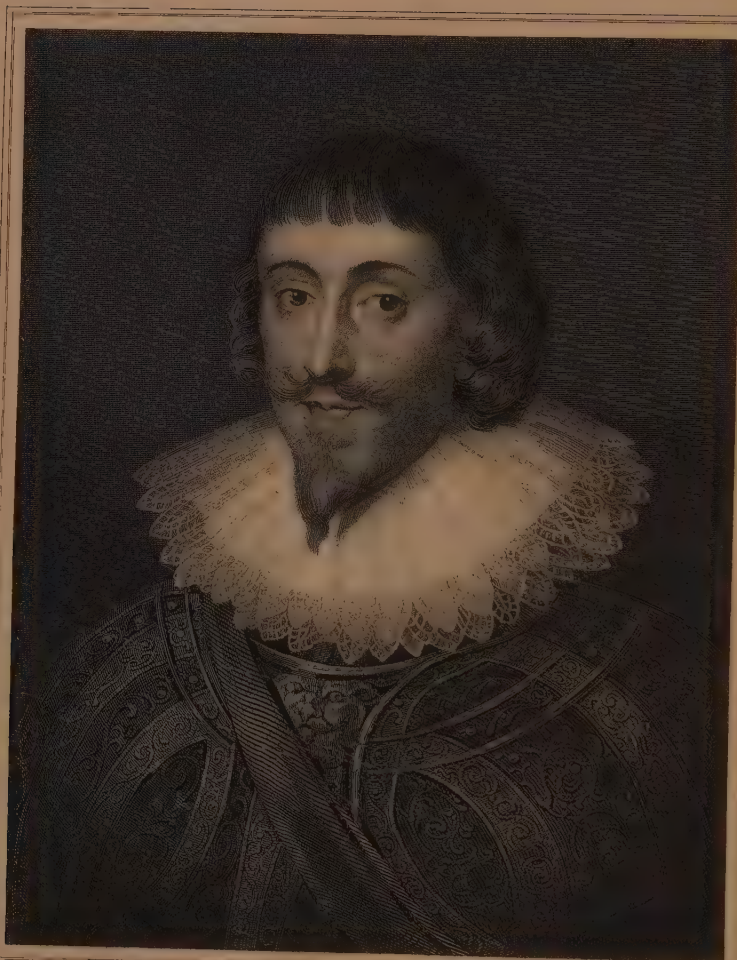
His first leisure in this retirement was dedicated to the composition of a vindication at large of his ministry, in which he answered severally the charges which had been preferred against him by the House of Commons. This remarkable apology, which was soon after published, he transmitted to his son, Laurence, afterwards Earl of Rochester, who took a speedy opportunity to offer to that House in express terms a challenge, which never was accepted, to prove any one of the allegations. Here closed Clarendon's political life, and here commenced the better and happier days which he consecrated to posterity. "In all this retirement," to use his own words, "he was very seldom vacant, and then only when he was under

some sharp visitation of the gout, from reading excellent books, or writing some animadversions and exercitations of his own. He learned the Italian and French languages, in which he read many of the choicest books. Now he finished the work which his heart was most set upon, 'the History of the late Civil Wars, and Transactions to the Time of the King's Return in the Year 1660.' He finished his 'Reflections and Devotions upon the Psalms of David,' which he dedicated to his children. He wrote and finished his 'Answer to Mr. Hobbes his Leviathan.' He wrote a good volume of 'Essays, divine, moral, and political,' to which he was always adding. He prepared 'a Discourse historical of the Pretence and Practice of the successive Popes, from the Beginning of the Jurisdiction they assume.' He entered upon the forming 'a Method for the better disposing the History of England, that it may be more profitably and exactly communicated than it hath yet been.' "

In addition to the works thus enumerated, we have likewise the following pieces from his pen:—An Answer to the Declaration of the House of Commons in 1648 that they would make no more Addresses to the King—The Difference and Disparity between the Estates and Conditions of George Duke of Buckingham and Robert Earl of Essex, printed in the *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*—Animadversions on Mr. Cressy's book called 'Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the Catholic Church, by Dr. Stillingfleet, and the Imputation refuted and retorted'—A History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in Ireland—A Collection of the Orders heretofore used in Chancery—A Collection of Tracts published from his original manuscripts in 1727; several of his letters, printed in the Life of Dr. Barwick; and many of his speeches in Parliament after the Restoration, which appeared separately. It is scarcely necessary to add to this list the supplement to his sublime History of the Grand Rebellion, which bears the title of his Life, and from which the contents of these sheets have been derived.

EARL OF CLARENDON.

Lord Clarendon removed in 1671 to Moulines, and from thence to Rouen, where he died on the ninth of December, 1674. He was, as has been already stated, twice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Sir George Ayliffe of Wiltshire, who died childless; secondly to Frances, daughter, and at length heir, to Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Bart., a Master of Requests, by whom he had four sons; Henry, his successor; Laurence, created Earl of Rochester; Edward, and James, who died unmarried; and two daughters; Anne, married to James Duke of York; and Frances, to Sir Thomas Keighley, of Hartingfordbury in Herts, Knight of the Bath.



Engraved by H. Robinson.

JOHN POWLETT, MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

OB. 1674.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF PETER OLIVER, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

PROOF

London: Published Decr 1836 by J. Harding, & J. Leaper, Pall Mall East

JOHN POWLETT,

FIFTH MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

THIS nobleman, whose services and sufferings in the cause of King Charles the First justly gained for him the title of "the great Loyalist," was the third son of William, the fourth Marquis, by Lucy, second daughter of Thomas Cecil, second Earl of Exeter of his family. He was born in the year 1597, and received a part of his education in Exeter College, Oxford. His two elder brothers having previously died without issue, he succeeded in 1628 to his family honours, and to the possession of a noble estate, which his father's magnificent hospitality had burthened with an immense debt, to remove which he passed many years in a dignified seclusion, and had barely attained his object when the miserable circumstances of the times compelled Charles to take up arms against his Parliament.

That great and melancholy event drew him instantly from his retirement. He flew to the King; placed in his hands such of the fruits of his honourable frugality as were immediately within his reach; and promised the rest to the service of the royal interest. The pledge was but too soon redeemed. It occurred to the King's military advisers that Basing House in Hampshire, the Marquis's chief seat, might be fortified and garrisoned to much advantage, as it commanded the main road from the western counties to London. It had already, like most of the great houses of that time, many of the requisites of a place of defence, "standing," says the anonymous author of some

Memoirs of Cromwell, entitled the Perfect Politician, "on a rising ground, encompassed with a brick rampart, and that lined with earth; a deep dry ditch environing all." As a domestic mansion, its situation, its vast extent of building, the magnificence and convenience of its apartments, and, above all, the splendour of its furniture and decorations, had justly rendered it the chief ornament and pride of that part of England. On every window, or, as some say, which is more likely, on every pane, the Marquis had written with a diamond "Aimez Loyauté;" and the sentiment was engraven too on his heart; for he obeyed the call of his Sovereign's necessity without a moment's hesitation; exchanged at once the delicate enjoyments in which he had always lived for the hardships of a soldier's life; converted his palace into a fortification, his family into a garrison, and himself into a military governor.

The journal of the siege of Basing House forms one of the most remarkable warlike features of the grand rebellion. It commenced in August, 1643, when the whole force with which the Marquis had to defend it, in addition to his own inexperienced people, amounted only to one hundred musketeers, sent to him from Oxford. In this state of comparative weakness, it resisted for more than three months the continued attack of a conjunction of the Parliament troops of Hampshire and Sussex, under the command of five Colonels of distinguished reputation. It was considered of such importance to the royal cause that the Privy Council specially addressed to the King their request that he would, for the sole purpose of relieving it, change the route by which he had then determined to march into the West, but other circumstances rendered this impracticable. In the mean time the Marquis, and his Lady, whom he had sent for safety to Oxford, pressed earnestly for reinforcements from the troops who defended that city, but his request was of necessity denied, for the royal government was then seated there, with a military protection not more than adequate to so important a charge. At length he wrote to the Council that, "for want of provisions he could not

defend himself above ten days, and must then submit to the worst conditions that the rebels were like to grant to his person, and to his religion," for he was a steadfast Roman Catholic. The many eminent persons of that persuasion who were then in Oxford had before proposed to form themselves and their servants into a body sufficiently numerous for the enterprise, but the utter improbability of their being able to return through a country over which the enemy's troops were every where scattered, produced at that time a rejection of the gallant offer. Chiefly, however, at the pressing instances of the Marchioness, the Council was persuaded again to entertain the question, when Colonel, afterwards Sir Henry, Gage, that great ornament to the royal service and to his eminent family, volunteered to take the command of the gallant band ; " which offer," says Lord Clarendon, " having been made with great cheerfulness by a person of whose prudence as well as courage they had a full confidence, they all resolved to do the utmost that was in their power to make it effectual." The difficulties, the dangers, and the exquisite military skill, which combined to give an almost romantic character to this excursion, are precisely detailed by the noble historian, and form a relation so interesting, that I could wish it were consistent with the design and the scope of this work here to repeat it ; but it must suffice to say that the enterprise proved completely successful, and that the party returned to Oxford almost without loss.

The Marquis, thus recruited, continued to sustain the siege with the most determined perseverance and bravery, when it was suddenly discovered (such was the unnatural party virulence of which the history of those sad days afford but too many instances) that the Lord Edward Powlett, his youngest brother, then serving under him in his house, had engaged to betray it to the rebels. Sir Richard Grenville, whom they had sent from London to take possession of it, treacherous in his turn to his employers, quitted his road at Staines, and went directly to Oxford, where he communicated the design to the King, who apprised the Marquis of all the circumstances attending it. Lord Edward was instantly

seized, confessed the whole, and impeached the rest of the conspirators; and the Marquis having interceded with his Majesty to spare his life, turned him out of the garrison.

Soon after this event another relief of provisions was thrown into it by Gage, with the same gallantry and dexterity as the former. The attack was continually pressed with the utmost vigour, and the Marquis equally distinguished himself by his bravery in almost daily sallies, and by the good judgment of his measures of defence within the walls. He exposed his person to danger with the courage and coolness of an old soldier. On the third of July, 1644, a musket ball passed through his clothes, and on the twenty-second he was wounded by another. We learn these circumstances from a journal of the siege, then printed at Oxford; which minutely records every day's work from the commencement to the fourteenth of November in that year. That little tract preserves also two short letters from the Marquis, highly characteristic of the noble zeal that inspired him. On the eleventh of the same July, Morley, one of the rebel Colonels, who then commanded the besiegers in the absence of Colonel Norton, a man of a large estate in Hampshire, having, in stern but civil terms, summoned the garrison to surrender, the Marquis replied,

“ SIR,

“ It is a crooked demand, and shall receive its answer suitable. I keep the house in the right of my Sovereign, and will do it, in despite of your forces. Your letter I will preserve in testimony of your rebellion.

“ WINCHESTER.”

And to another summons, from Norton himself, on the second of the following September, “ in the name of the Parliament of England,” he answers.—

“ SIR,

“ Whereas you demand the house and garrison of Basing by a pretended authority of Parliament, I make this answer; that

MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

without the King there can be no Parliament. By his Majesty's commission I keep this place, and, without his absolute command, shall not deliver it to any pretenders whatsoever.

"Yours, to serve you,

"WINCHESTER."

Norton having gradually lost more than half his men under the walls, abandoned the attack, and was succeeded by a stronger force, under the command of a Colonel Harvey, which had no better fortune. At length Sir William Waller, whom his party affected to call "the Conqueror," advanced against it, at the head of seven thousand horse and foot. These too, says the author of "The Perfect Politician," above quoted, "did little more than heighten the courage of the besieged, who made frequent desperate sallies on them, till at length, thus outbraving all assailants for years, the place began to be esteemed impregnable." A mighty interest had now arisen for this little band of heroes, and their illustrious chief. Amidst the various objects of the war, none seemed so powerfully to excite the anxiety of Charles as the siege of Basing House. It was a natural feeling, which arose from veneration and gratitude and therefore the loyalists throughout the kingdom participated in it as with a common assent. The rebels themselves regarded this nobleman with a respectful admiration, and blushed, behind the mask of pretended patriotism, while they looked around in vain among their numerous partisans for a volunteer who fought neither for glory nor for spoil; who had every thing to lose, and nothing to gain; who had turned suddenly round, from the tedious and painful redemption of his patrimony, to ruin it in the cause of his Sovereign; whose motives, and whose conduct, seemed to have in them something more than human, merely because they flowed pure and unmixed from the finest principles of humanity.

A sad reverse however was approaching. The fatal battle of Naseby soon after broke the spirits of the loyalists, and the King's

strong places surrendered in rapid succession. Cromwell, flushed with success, marched from Winchester, which had fallen with little resistance, upon Basing, where, according to its accustomed port, his summons was proudly rejected. But he was then irresistible. Bold, skilful, fortunate, and secretly inspired with a hope so gigantic that it gave a giant's force to all his endeavours, nothing could effectually withstand them. After a most obstinate conflict, Basing Castle was, on the sixteenth of October, 1645, taken by storm, and be it ever recollected by those who may be inclined to rank Cromwell among heroes, that after his victory he put most of its incomparable garrison to the sword. The Marquis had animated the besieged by his presence and example to the last moment. His life was spared, and he was sent a prisoner to London. What remained of his noble seat, which Hugh Peters after its fall told the House of Commons "would have become an emperor to dwell in," the rebels wantonly burned to the ground, having pillaged it, say all who have recorded this part of the tragical tale, of money, jewels, plate, and household stuff, to the almost incredible value of two hundred thousand pounds. After having been for some time imprisoned, he was permitted to retire, harassed with fines and sequestrations, to his estate at Englefield in Berks, where he passed the long remainder of his life in privacy, innocently dividing his time between agricultural exercise and literary leisure. There the restoration found him, and left him, for this great creditor of the Crown was never in the smallest degree requited. Impelled perhaps by a spirit at once lofty and dejected, it is not improbable that he might have steadfastly refused any mark of royal favour; and it is more agreeable to entertain that conjecture, than to load the memory of Charles the Second with a new instance of ingratitude.

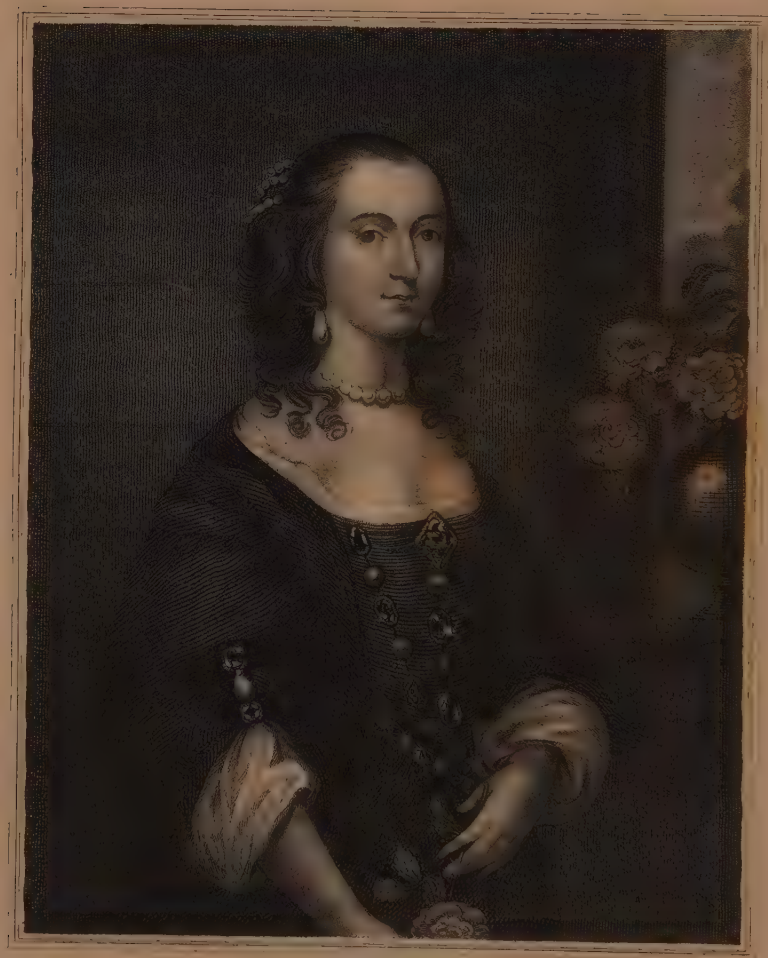
Three works translated from the French by the Marquis are extant. "Devout Entertainments of a Christian Soul," by J. H. Quarré, D.D. done during his imprisonment, and printed at Paris in 1649: "The Gallery of Heroic Women," by Peter le Moine, a Jesuit, in folio, 1652; and "The Holy History" of Nicholas

MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

Talon, in quarto, in the following year, both which were printed in London. He published other books, which, says Anthony Wood, "I have not yet seen."

The Marquis was thrice married: first to Jane, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Savage, by whom he had issue Charles, his successor, who was created Duke of Bolton by King William; secondly, to Honora, daughter of Richard de Burgh, Earl of St. Alban's and Clanricarde, who brought him four sons, of whom two only, John and Francis, lived to manhood; and three daughters; Frances, married to Louis de Ricardie, a French gentleman; Anne to John Lord Belasyse; and Honora, who died a spinster. By his third lady, Mary, daughter of William Howard, Viscount Stafford, he had no children. He died on the fifth of March, 1674, and was buried in the parish church of Englefield, where, on an unostentatious tablet, in compliance with the direction of his will, appears this inscription, from the hand of Dryden.

"He who in impious times undaunted stood,
And 'midst rebellion durst be just and good;
Whose arms asserted, and whose sufferings more
Confirm'd, the cause for which he fought before;
Rests here rewarded, by a heavenly Prince
For what his earthly could not recompense.
Pray, reader, that such times no more appear;
Or, if they happen, learn true honour here.
Ark of his age's faith and loyalty,
Which, to preserve them, Heaven confined in thee.
Few subjects could a King like thine deserve,
And fewer such a King so well could serve.
Blest King! blest subject! whose exalted state
By sufferings rose, and gave the law to fate.
Such souls are rare; but mighty patterns given
To Earth were meant for ornaments to Heaven.



Engraved by H.T. Ryall.

ANNE CLIFFORD, COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY.

OB. 1675.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF MYTENS, IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE, THE DUKE OF DORSET.

ANNE CLIFFORD,

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE.

IN an age the fashion of which was to confine the minds of women of high birth to the study of school divinity and morality, of the most simple domestic duties, and of a few wretched social forms, which supplied the place of politeness without bearing any resemblance to it; to the gloomy habits of implicit obedience to one, and of absolute rule over many; and to an intercourse only with those of their own rank, in whom, if they were at all disposed to observation, they could but retrace their own imperfect qualifications; we are agreeably surprised at meeting occasionally with one of those rare spirits in which a vigour of natural character opposed itself to the taste, if I may so call it, of a nation, and struggled, with whatever success, to loosen the shackles which had been imposed on it by a declining barbarism: such a one had Anne, Countess of Pembroke.

She was the only surviving child, and at length sole heir, of the gallant and eccentric George Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland, of whom some account will be found elsewhere in this work, by Margaret, third daughter of Francis Russel, Earl of Bedford, and was born at her father's seat of Skipton-Castle, in Yorkshire, on the thirtieth of January, 1589. Unhappy dissensions subsisted between her parents, and they were separated in her childhood; but it was her good fortune to be left to the care of her mother, a woman of equal prudence and probity, by whom the charge of the more important part of her education was entrusted to Samuel Daniel, a poet of no mean fame in those

days. From him she acquired a taste for history and poetry, and a fondness for literary composition, which she indulged to a great extent, without publishing, or intending to publish, the fruits of her application. She fell therefore into the common faults with those who write for their own closets, and we find her pen generally careless, often trifling and tedious, and always egotistical; yet in this unpromising mixture we meet frequently with proofs of original genius, and solid intellect, and with scattered examples of the purest and most graceful style of her time. Her chief work is a summary of the circumstances of her own life, which I mention thus early because from that source the materials for the present Memoir will be mostly drawn.

Her picture of her person and mind in her youth is too curious to be omitted, especially as, while it imparts to us her opinion of herself, it betrays features of character of which it is almost certain that she was wholly unconscious. "I was," says she, "very happy in my first constitution, both in mind and body; both for internal and external endowments; for never was there a child more equally resembling both father and mother than myself. The colour of mine eyes was black, like my father's, and the form and aspect of them was quick and lively, like my mother's. The hair of my head was brown, and very thick, and so long that it reached to the calf of my legs when I stood upright; with a peak of hair on my forehead, and a dimple on my chin: like my father, full cheeks; and round face, like my mother; and an exquisite shape of body, resembling my father. But now time and age have long since ended all those beauties, which are to be compared to the grass of the field: (Isaiah, xl. 67, 68; 1 Peter, i. 24 :) for now, when I caused these memorables of myself to be written, I have passed the sixty-third year of my age. And, though I say it, the perfections of my mind were much above those of my body: I had a strong and copious memory; a sound judgment, and a discerning spirit; and so much of a strong imagination in me, as at many times even my dreams and apprehensions proved to be true," &c. &c.

She was married to young Richard, third Earl of Dorset of the

Sackvilles, a man of lively parts, and licentious life, and probably a polite and negligent husband; and afterwards, when she had passed the age of forty, to Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, a person distinguished only by the brutality of his manners, and the most ungrateful disloyalty. She had abundant cause of private offence from each. The first was a spendthrift, and quarrelled with her because she prevented him from dissipating her estate; the second was a tyrant, and distracted her by the savageness of his humour. Yet she speaks well, and even kindly, of both. The one she tells us was in his nature of a just mind, of a sweet disposition, and very valiant: that he excelled in every sort of learning all the young nobility with whom he studied at Oxford; and that he was a true patriot, and an eminent patron of scholars and soldiers. Of the other she says, that he had a very quick apprehension, a sharp understanding, and a discerning spirit, with a very cholerick nature; and that he was in all respects one of the most distinguished noblemen in England, and well beloved throughout the realm; all which, except the slight censure of his temper, is expressly contradicted by the best historical evidence. How happened it then, high spirited and clear sighted as she was, that she should thus have sacrificed not only the truth, but her own feelings of resentment, by these unmerited compliments? Probably because she disdained to own, even to herself, an erroneous judgment in the choice of her consorts, and because the burthen of their ill usage had been lightened by the consolation she found in self-preference.

I will insert one more extract from her Memoirs, in her own words; not only as it exhibits a further proof of this singular complaisance, but for the view which it affords us of her character, or rather of her own conception of it, in middle age.

“I must confess,” says she, “with inexpressible thankfulness, that, through the goodness of Almighty God, and the mercies of my Saviour Jesus Christ, Redeemer of the world, I was born a happy creature in mind, body, and fortune; and that those two Lords of mine, to whom I was afterwards by divine Providence

married, were in their several kinds worthy noblemen as any there were in this kingdom; yet it was my misfortune to have contradictions and crosses with them both. With my first Lord, about the desire he had to make me sell my rights in the lands of my ancient inheritance for a sum of money, which I never did, nor never would consent unto, insomuch as this matter was the cause of a long contention betwixt us; as also for his profusion in consuming his estate, and some other extravagances of his: and with my second Lord, because my youngest daughter, the Lady Isabella Sackville, would not be brought to marry one of his younger sons, and that I would not relinquish my interest I had in five thousand pounds, being part of her portion, out of my lands in Craven. Nor did there want malicious ill willers, to blow and foment the coals of dissention between us; so as in both their life times, the marble pillars of Knowle, in Kent, and Wilton, in Wiltshire, were to me oftentimes but the gay arbours of anguish; insomuch as a wise man, that knew the insides of my fortune, would often say that I lived in both these my Lords' great families as the river Roan, or Rhodanus, runs through the lake of Geneva without mingling any part of its streams with that lake; for I gave myself wholly to retiredness as much as I could in both these great families, and made good books and virtuous thoughts my companions, which can never discern affliction, nor be daunted when it unjustly happens; and by a happy genius I overcame all those troubles, the prayers of my blessed mother helping me therein."

We have indeed abundant proof of the misery in which she must have lived with Lord Pembroke from the following letter, written by her to her uncle, Edward, Earl of Bedford, which remains in the Harleian Collection.

"MY LORD,

"Yesterday by Mr. Marshe I received your Lordship's letter, by which I perceived how much you were troubled att the reporte of my beeing sicke, for which I humblé thanke your Lordshipe. I was so ill as I did make full account to die; but

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE.

now, I thanke God, I am somthinge better. And now, my Lorde, give me leve to desire that favouer from your Lordship as to speke earnestly to my Lorde for my coming up to the towne this terme, ether to Bainarde's Castell, or the Cok-pitt; and I protest I will be reday to returne backe hether agane whensoever my Lorde appoynttes itt. I have to this purpos written now to my Lorde, and putt it inclosed in a letter of mine to my Ladey of Carnarvan, as desiring her to deliver itt to her father, whiche I know shee will do with all the advantage shee can, to farder this busines; and iff your Lordshipe will joyne withe her in itt, you shall afforde a charittable and a most acceptable favouer to your Lordship's cossen, and humble frind to command,

“ ANNE PEMBROOKE.

“ Ramossbury, this 14th of January, 1638.

“ If my Lorde sholld deny my comming, then I desire your Lordship I may understand itt as sone as may bee, thatt so I may order my poore businesses as well as I cane witheoutt my one comminge to the towne; for I dare not ventter to come upe witheoutt his leve, lest he sholld take that occassion to turne mee out of this howse, as hee did outt of Whitthall, and then I shall not know wher to put my hede. I desire nott to staye in the towne above 10 dayes, or a fortnight att the most.”

This worthless Peer, from whom she had been obliged at length to separate herself, died in 1649; and now, finding herself emancipated from the thraldom under which she had so long laboured, her great spirit bounded, as it were, at once to the proper height which nature had allotted to it. She retired to her own superb estates in the north; not to seclude herself from society, but to cheer and enliven it by a princely hospitality; not to cultivate in mortification the devotions of the closet, but to invigorate the piety, and improve the morals, of a very large community, as well by her instruction as her example; not to increase her revenues by contracting her expenses, but to give loose to a profusion at once magnificent and economical, and to adorn a

ANNE CLIFFORD,

region with splendid monuments to the fame of her illustrious progenitors, and to the zeal with which she had devoted herself to the celebration of their memory. She was at that time more than sixty years old, but she entered on her task with the ardour and alacrity of youth. Skipton Castle, the chief seat of her family, and its parish Church, had been demolished by a siege during the grand rebellion, and five other castles and mansions of her ancestors were in ruins. All these she gradually restored to their pristine grandeur and convenience. She rebuilt the Church at Bongate, near Appleby, and the neighbouring Chapels of Brougham, Ninekirke, and Mallerstang, and a great part of the Church of Appleby, where also she built, and liberally endowed, a fine hospital for thirteen respectable widows. She testified her filial piety by placing in that town a statue of her beloved mother, and by covering, at Skipton, the ashes of her father with a superb tomb; and her affection to departed genius by erecting a monument for Spenser, in Westminster-abbey, and another for her tutor, Daniel, at Beckingham, in Somersetshire. She reared also in Westmoreland a stately obelisk, the remains of which, on the Roman road called the Maiden Way, are still identified by the name of "Countess Pillar," to mark the spot where, for the last time, she parted with her mother.

"But it is still more to her honour," feelingly and eloquently says Dr. Whitaker, in his History of Craven, "that she patronised the poets of her youth, and the distressed loyalists of her maturer age; that she enabled her aged servants to end their lives in ease and independence; and, above all, that she educated and portioned the illegitimate children of her first husband, the Earl of Dorset. Removing from castle to castle, she diffused plenty and happiness around her, by consuming on the spot the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity. Equally remote from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times, and the parsimonious elegance of modern habits, her house was a school for the young, and a retreat for the aged; an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned, and a pattern for all."

Spite of these admirable attributes, and of all the monuments

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE.

which she herself had raised, the fame of this Lady was sinking fast into oblivion, when it was suddenly revived by the publication, in 1753, in a periodical paper called "the World," of the following letter, alleged to have been written by her to Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State to Charles the Second, who had presumed to recommend to her a candidate for her borough of Appleby.

"I have been bullied by an Usurper ; I have been neglected by a Court ; but I will not be dictated to by a Subject. Your man sha'n't stand.

"ANNE DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY."

This letter, not to speak of its value as relating to the Countess's story, was peculiarly recommended to notice by some local circumstances. It appeared in a publication avowedly written by one justly and equally celebrated for the politeness of his literary taste, and for his extensive acquaintance with the later antiquities of his country. It flattered the political prejudices of the hour, and furnished a new theme to the Whigs, drawn from a period comparatively slavish, yet ascribed to one of the highest of the aristocracy. It was viewed as an inestimable curiosity in every point of consideration, and a thousand times quoted or repeated. It found its way even into the "Philosophy of Rhetoric" of Dr. Campbell, who uses it to illustrate a position. After all, I incline strongly to doubt, nay to deny, the genuineness of the document itself. Fond as the Countess was of recording even the most insignificant affairs of her life, there are no traces of it, nor of the circumstance which is said to have occasioned it, in her Memoirs ; nor does the work in which it first appeared condescend to favour us with any hint of reference to the original authority from which it was derived. These, however, are but strong grounds for suspicion ; but the internal evidence of the thing itself seems completely to destroy all chance of its authenticity. The measured construction and the brevity of each individual sentence ; the sudden disjunction of the sentences from each other ; the double repetition, in so small a space, of the

same phrase; and the studied conciseness of the whole; are all evidently creatures of modern taste, and finished samples of that science of composition which had then (I mean when the Countess acquired her habits of writing,) scarcely dawned on English prose. No instance, I think, can be found of the verb "stand" having been used at that time in the sense to which it is applied in this letter, nor was the quaint and coarse word "bully" known but as a substantive. It is vexatious to be obliged to strip this Lady's life of an anecdote so interesting, but it would have been uncandid to insert it without the remarks which I have taken the liberty to make.

The Countess had the happiness to live very long, with few infirmities. Dr. Whitaker states her age to have been eighty-seven, but the inscription on the splendid tomb which had been erected by herself at Appleby expressly informs us that she was born on the thirtieth of January, 1590, and died, at her Castle at Brougham, on the twenty-second of March, 1675. Rainbow, Bishop of Carlisle, preached a sermon at her funeral, in the dull and conceited strain which then distinguished such orations; from which, however, I will select a single passage, because we have hitherto received no account of her character but from her own pen. "She had," says he, a clear soul, shining through a vivid body. Her body was durable and healthful, her soul sprightly; of great understanding and judgment; faithful memory, and ready wit. She had early gained a knowledge, as of the best things, so an ability to discourse in all commendable arts and sciences, as well as in those things which belong to persons of her birth and sex to know. She could discourse with virtuosos, travellers, scholars, merchants, divines, statesmen, and with good housewives, in any kind; insomuch that a prime and elegant wit, well seen in all human learning," (Dr. Donne) "is reported to have said of her that she knew well how to discourse of all things, from predestination down to slea-silk. If she had sought fame rather than wisdom possibly she might have been ranked among those wits, and learned of that sex, of whom Pythagoras, or Plutarch, or any of the ancients, have made such

COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE.

honourable mention : but she affected rather to study with those noble Bereans, and those honourable women, who searched the Scriptures daily ; and, with Mary, she chose the better part, of learning the doctrine of Christ." The Sermon informs us that she left an account of "the Honours, Descents, Pedigrees, Estates, Titles, and Claims, of her progenitors, comprised, historically and methodically, in three volumes of the larger size." Those who have written of her seem to confound this work with the Memoirs of herself, which have already been spoken of, but the Bishop clearly distinguishes them. Lord Orford says that she wrote Memoirs of her first husband, the Earl of Dorset, which remain in manuscript. This has been, apparently with little reason, doubted by some later writers. Many curious effusions from her busy mind probably remain unknown, and buried among the evidences of her posterity.

This great Countess had by Lord Dorset three sons, who died infants, and two daughters ; Margaret, married to John Tufton, Earl of Thanet ; and Isabella, to James Compton, Earl of Northampton. By the Earl of Pembroke she had no children.



Engraved by W T Mot

WILLIAM KERR, EARL OF LOTHIAN.

OB 1675.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF JAMIESON, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.

WILLIAM KERR,

THIRD EARL OF LOTHIAN.

SIR ROBERT KERR, created Earl of Ancram in 1633, whose incomparable loyalty, and whose elegant literary taste, rendered him a conspicuous ornament to his country, at a period when it unhappily possessed little of either, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Murray, of Blackbarony; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of William Stanley, sixth Earl of Derby, and widow of Sir Henry Portman, of Orchard in Somersetshire. His sole issue by the first of those ladies was William, the subject of this memoir. By the other he had several children; and his Earldom, which had been settled first on the fruit of his second marriage, devolved accordingly at his death on Charles, the only son, whose line failing in the next generation, it reverted to this nobleman, whose lineal descendant, the present Marquis of Lothian, now enjoys it. William, though third Earl of Lothian of his family, did not inherit that dignity. He had married Anne Kerr, Countess of Lothian in her own right, daughter and heir to the second Earl, a lady of his own blood, but most distant kindred, and the honour was therefore conferred on him by a new patent, on the 31st of July, 1631. I state these facts thus particularly because they are involved in some degree of intricacy, and have been more than once misrepresented.

This Earl, the chief care of whose parents had been to fix in his mind, even from his cradle, an attachment to monarchical government, and an affectionate veneration towards the person of

the reigning king, became, by a strange perverseness, perhaps the most sincere and bitter enemy among his countrymen to both. In this double rebellion, however, at once against his father and his prince, he had the merit at least of consistency, for his fidelity to the cause which he had espoused was invariable, and even unsuspected, and his motives wholly disinterested; and hence, rather than from his talents, which were not of the highest class, he possessed the entire confidence of his party. He appeared in 1638 among the most vehement of the covenanters, and was in the following year nominated, with thirteen others, to manage the deceitful and vexatious treaty then offered by them to Charles at Berwick. In 1640 he had a command in the Scottish army which invaded England: was present at the siege of Newcastle-on-Tyne, which was the only exploit worth naming in the expedition; and on the reduction of that town was appointed governor of it by the party which then ruled Scotland. He was soon after named one of the four commissioners of the Scottish Treasury, and in 1641 was placed at the head of a deputation of trusty covenanters, who were sent to London to offer to the Parliament a Scottish army to serve against the Irish rebels, and to procure from that assembly an engagement to maintain such troops as might be raised for that purpose. This agreement, which had indeed been previously made, and which had deeper views than the proposed expedition, was presently confirmed. The army was levied, and Lothian, to whom the command of a regiment was given, sailed with it to Ireland, where he seems to have done nothing worth recording.

He was despatched in 1643 to Paris, under the pretence of adjusting some differences relative to the privileges of his countrymen in their commerce with France, but in fact for the purpose of weakening the interest and distracting the measures of Charles in that court. On his return he landed at an English port, and went to Oxford to wait on the King, who, having been apprised of his dealings in France, caused him to be arrested, and he was committed, under an accusation of high treason, to the castle of

THIRD EARL OF LOTHIAN.

Bristol, where he remained for several months a close prisoner. Released from thence, in compliance with a petition specially sent for that purpose from the self-appointed government at Edinburgh to the King, he returned into Scotland, and immediately accepted from the same persons a commission, directed to the Marquis of Argyll and himself, for the raising an army to oppose to those brave and generous efforts for the royal cause by which the gallant Montrose was then exciting the admiration even of his enemies. They mustered their friends and dependants, and were presently in the field at the head of a powerful force; but their campaign was short and inglorious. Lothian, who commanded fifteen hundred horse, appears to have been but once engaged, and on that occasion fled ignominiously. It occurred in a skirmish under the walls of Faivy Castle, near Strathbogie, and is thus spoken of by George Wiseheart, afterwards Bishop of Edinburgh, the faithful biographer of Montrose :—" His," (Montrose's) " horse, which were but fifty, being disposed in a place of danger, he timely secured them by lining them with musqueteers; for Lothian charged them with five whole troops, who, before they had crossed over half a field that lay between them, being scared with our shot, wheeled about and returned to the place from whence they came." Argyll soon after abandoned his command, and shut himself up, with a garrison for his own defence, in his castle of Inverary; and Lothian, as we hear no more of him in the field, probably followed the same course.

In the autumn of 1646 he was placed at the head of a commission, under the authority and direction of which himself and some others waited on the King, then in the hands of the Scottish army, to exhort him to accede to the last bitter propositions offered to him by the rebel Parliament in England, which, as is well known, Charles positively and magnanimously refused. The surrender of that Prince's person by the traitors who then governed Scotland speedily followed. Lothian, who had been a willing party to that infamous measure, and had protested in

Parliament against a late feeble effort of doubtful loyalty, which is known in the Scottish history by the name of "the Duke of Hamilton's engagement," was now appointed Secretary of State, in the room of that nobleman's brother, the Earl of Lanerick (Lanark), who soon after fled to Holland. In the mean time the close of Charles's miseries approached. A treaty however still subsisted between him and his House of Commons, whose authority, now little less shorn than his own, the leaders of the covenant faction had resolved to support to their utmost; nor were they less anxious to deceive the world into a milder opinion of their late treachery towards the King by some public expression of their horror and resentment of the extremities to which he was reduced by the new military usurpation. With these views, as Lord Clarendon informs us, "the Earl of Lothian, and two others who were known to be most zealous for the covenant, and most enraged and incensed against the proceedings of the army, were made choice of, and presently sent away that they might make all possible haste to Westminster, and were, immediately upon their arrival, to demand permission to wait upon the King, wherever he should be, and to receive from him such further directions as he should judge necessary for his service." They had scarcely arrived in London when Cromwell marched his army thither; dispersed in a moment the frantic and iniquitous assembly, which had for some years usurped the name and authority of a Parliament; and erected his "High Court of Justice" for the condemnation of the King.

The trouble of Lothian's commission was considerably narrowed by these events. He had been directed to flatter this nominal Parliament; to amuse the unhappy Charles with new deceptions: and to enter a cold dissent, should circumstances render it necessary, from any resolution of violence towards the royal person. A large abstract of his instructions, displaying a turpitude of various treachery inconsistent even with the fraud and apathy of the vilest diplomatic negotiations recorded in history, has been preserved by Lord Clarendon.

THIRD EARL OF LOTHIAN.

Nothing, however, now remained to be done but to make the protestation against the sacrifice of the King, which was not presented till he had been twice dragged before the tribunal by which he was to be judged, and was couched in terms which scarcely maintained even the affectation of sincerity. The remnant of a legislature which Cromwell had permitted to subsist, partly understood the spirit which had dictated this profession, and, having first murdered the King, returned to Lothian such an answer as they thought would be agreeable to the persons by whom he had been sent, as well as to himself, who, as Lord Clarendon informs us, "had upon all occasions carried the rebellion highest, and shewed the most implacable malice to the person of the King."

But, however welcome the treason, some points in the reply of the traitors were little relished by Lothian and his brethren. They were told plainly that the government of England was to be strictly republican, and, almost as plainly, that it was intended to compel Scotland to adopt the same system. The constitution of Scotland, a monarchy with few limitations, had remained untouched; and the covenanters, far from aiming at the destruction of the regal character, looked forward with hope to the authority of the young King, as an instrument which they might easily bend to the accomplishment of all their purposes. The commissioners therefore rejoined, in a tone which gave much offence, and their English friends having neither time nor inclination to expostulate further with them, and foreseeing some probable inconvenience from the liberty of persons of such condition disposed to argue for royalty, shut them up without ceremony; nor were they released till the arrival of a remonstrance from Scotland, when they were sent to Gravesend strictly guarded, and embarked there for their own country. Of Lothian we have no further intelligence after this period, than that he was despatched to Breda by the Parliament in the beginning of the succeeding year, 1650, together with the Earl of Cassilis and others, to invite Charles the Second to Scotland, on the hard conditions

WILLIAM KERR, THIRD EARL OF LOTHIAN.

so frequently rejected by his royal father, as they now were by himself.

William, third Earl of Lothian, survived till 1675. He had issue by his Countess, who has been mentioned above, five sons ; Robert, the eldest, who succeeded to the dignities, and was in 1701 created Marquis of Lothian ; Sir William ; Charles, ancestor of the Kerrs of Abbotsrule ; Harry, and John, who died young. He had also nine daughters ; Anne, wife of Alexander Fraser, Master of Saltoun ; Elizabeth, married to John Lord Borthwick ; Jane and Margaret, who died young ; Mary, wife of James Brodie, of Brodie ; Margaret, married to James Richardson, of Smeaton ; Vere, to Lord Neil Campbell, second son of Archibald Marquis of Argyll ; Henrietta, to Sir Francis Scott, of Thirlestane ; and Lillas, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM CAVENDISH,

FIRST DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

THIS brave, accomplished, and magnificent nobleman was the eldest son and heir of Sir Charles Cavendish, next and younger brother to the first Earl of Devonshire of the family, by Catharine, second of the two daughters and coheirs of Cuthbert, last Lord Ogle of his surname. He was born in the year 1592, and is said to have received under his paternal roof an education which, though by no means deficient in the ordinary scholastic studies, was peculiarly calculated to inspire him with a taste for polite literature, and to ground him in that long variety of nameless elegancies of mind and carriage which adorn courts, and grace private society. Thus qualified, he was presented to James the First, and at the age of eighteen was one of the Knights of the Bath appointed on the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales. He now became one of the most familiar attendants on the royal family, but a generous indifference, or a love of independence, kept him disengaged from any of those offices of specific employment which the degree of royal favour that he enjoyed might have insured to him. In 1617 he succeeded, on the death of his father, to the possession of a noble estate, and on the third of November, 1620, was raised to the Peerage, by the titles of Lord Ogle and Viscount Mansfield, the former of which might be considered as a mere anticipation, since he stood at that time in a certainty of the inheritance of the ancient Barony, to which he afterwards succeeded.

Charles the First, who regarded him with a real friendship,

advanced him in 1627 to the Earldom of Newcastle on Tyne. In spite of his carelessness of all the usual objects of courtly intrigue, he was now in some measure forced into the vortex of party. He excited the jealousy of Buckingham, and gained the friendship of Wentworth, afterwards the celebrated Earl of Strafford, to whom, as we find in the fine publication of that nobleman's letters, he used to unbosom himself with perfect freedom and confidence. The King, who, while he loved the one from mere habit, esteemed the other for his great talents, resolved to maintain Cavendish against the attacks of his favourite, and in 1638, most probably with Wentworth's advice, placed him in the important office of Governor to the Prince of Wales. For this exalted trust he possessed many proper qualifications: a lively and highly cultivated understanding, the strictest honour, an exact morality in his private conduct, the most refined politeness, and an œconomy so princely that the most unbounded profuseness on some particular occasions seemed not to interrupt its consistency. Such was his superb reception of the King and Court at his house of Welbeck, when Charles was on his way to his coronation in Scotland, which cost between four and five thousand pounds, and which, to use the words of Lord Clarendon, "might have been thought very prodigious, had not the same noble person, within a year or two afterwards, made the King and Queen a more stupendous entertainment." This was at Bolsover Castle, at the expense, as his lady, who published some account of his life, informs us, of nearly fifteen thousand pounds.

The unhappily altered character however of the times soon after called on him for services and sacrifices of another order, and he performed them as nobly. When Charles, in the spring of 1639, levied an army in the northern counties with the view of awing the Scottish covenanters into obedience, the Earl assisted his pressing necessity for money by a free gift of ten thousand pounds, raising at the same time a body of horse, consisting of two hundred gentlemen whose esteem for him induced them to serve, wholly at their own expense, under his command, and with the denomination

FIRST DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

of "the Prince's Troop." It is well known that all the measures taken for this expedition, which the King commanded in person, and in which not a single blow was stricken, were rendered abortive by a most ill-judged treaty of pacification. Newcastle's concern in it was therefore marked by no event but a quarrel, on a point of military ceremony, with the Earl of Holland, whom he challenged, and who disgraced himself by avoiding the meeting. Soon after his return, doubtless on a secret arrangement between the King and himself, he resigned his office of Governor to the Prince, his possession of which had excited much jealousy in the disaffected party, and retired to his estates, which lay almost wholly in that part of the country in which Charles meditated to use his services.

The King had foreseen the unhappy certainty of a civil war, and had determined to prepare for it amidst the loyalty of his northern subjects. He had therefore, on his way to London, deposited in the town of Hull all the arms and ammunition provided for the army which he had uselessly led into Scotland. He determined to intrust this important charge to the Earl, and dispatched to him, early in the year 1641, a commission for the government of that place, not to be used till the arrival of his Majesty's further orders, directing him however to visit the town in his private character, that he might inform himself of the state of things there, and of the disposition of the neighbouring country. He went, but Charles's intention having been betrayed to his enemies, he had not been three days in Hull when he was summoned by the Peers to attend his duty in their House, which he did, not in compliance with their order, but by the King's command, and the Parliament committed its first open attack on the royal prerogative by appointing a governor. In the beginning of the following year he met the King at York, and soon after took possession, with troops raised by himself, of Newcastle on Tyne, the King privately investing him at the same time with the command of the four northernmost counties.

On the twenty-fourth of August Charles set up his standard at Nottingham, and one of the first subsequent acts of the rebel

Parliament was to declare, by name, Newcastle, and ten other eminent persons, excepted from any pardon; while the King, on his part, appointed him General of all forces to be levied in the counties north of Trent, and in those of Leicester, Cambridge, Rutland, Huntingdon, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex; authorizing him by his commission to confer knighthood, to coin money, and to publish such declarations as he might think proper. He presently found himself at the head of eight thousand men, with whom, having routed on his way a strong party of the enemy at a place called Pierce Bridge, he marched, in the beginning of December, to York, and, leaving a good garrison there, to Tadcaster, where the rebels were posted in considerable force, and with great advantage of ground. He had formed a plan for capturing the garrison, which is said to have failed through the unskilfulness of the officers to whom he intrusted the execution; but he succeeded in clearing that part of the county of the enemy; and, having now, more by his personal influence than by his operations in the field, made the King master of the whole of the country north of that point, applied himself vigorously to the augmentation of his forces and supplies, and to provide against the probable errors of his own military inexperience, called to his aid General King, an old Scottish soldier of high reputation, whom he made Lieutenant-General of his army, and, to attach him the more effectually to the royal cause, prevailed on the King to advance him to the Peerage of his own country by the title of Lord Ethyn. The advantage thus gained was perhaps counterbalanced by the appointment of the wild and dissolute Goring to the command of the Horse, to which the Earl was compelled by the earnest solicitations of the Queen.

He had indeed obligations to that lady which, though chiefly of a public nature, he felt with the gratitude which is inseparable from a generous mind. She had employed herself, ever since her retirement to Holland in the beginning of the year 1641, in aiding that branch of the King's service to which he had peculiarly devoted himself; had sent him from time to time large sums of money, and supplies of arms and ammunition; had induced the

Prince of Orange to furnish him with many of his best officers ; and corresponded with him constantly with the confidence and familiarity of a private friend. This intercourse had not escaped the notice of the rebels, and it became a fashion among them to distinguish Newcastle's force by the appellations of "the Queen's army," and "the Catholic army." The prosperity of the King's affairs in the north encouraged her Majesty to return, at least to that part of the kingdom, in March 1643, and the Earl marched to Burlington, where she had landed, to protect her on her journey to York, signally vanquishing on his journey a large body of the enemy which had been posted to intercept an important convoy of ammunition on its way from Newcastle on Tyne to that city. While he was performing these duties, a detachment from his army, under the command of Goring, beat the troops of Fairfax, whom the parliament had appointed to command in the north, and took eight hundred prisoners ; and, following up that advantage, presently after gained another victory in the neighbourhood of Tankersley. The Earl, in April, took Rotherham by storm, and reduced Sheffield, and in the following month detached an escort of seven thousand cavalry and infantry to attend the Queen to Oxford, where Charles retained them. Notwithstanding this diminution of his force, and a more serious disadvantage which he suffered at the same moment at Wakefield, where Goring and his party were surprised and made prisoners, he gained, on the thirtieth of June, a complete victory over Fairfax's more numerous army at Adderton Heath, near Bradford, in which seven hundred of the rebels fell, three thousand were captured, and the town fell into his hands. He now made an excursion into Lincolnshire, where he took the city, and also the town of Gainsborough, while his brother, Sir Charles Cavendish, very gallantly carried Grantham, which the rebels had lately garrisoned, by assault ; the Earl however returned within a few weeks into Yorkshire, where, on the twenty-eighth of August, Beverley surrendered to him, and he determined to lay siege to Hull, the only important post which remained to the Parliament in that part of

the kingdom. Charles now rewarded his eminent services by a grant of the title of Marquis of Newcastle.

Amidst these successes, however, the termination of his military career was rapidly approaching. It was suddenly ascertained that the Scots, on whose recent professions of loyalty the King had with specious probability relied, were preparing to invade England, and Newcastle, whom circumstances had already compelled to abandon his design on Hull, and to retire to York, sent a strong body of Horse to the borders, to observe their motions, and, on receiving the news that they had commenced their march, led the most part of his forces into the bishopric of Durham, in January 1644, to await their arrival. Fairfax, taking advantage promptly of his absence, and aided by speedy reinforcements from the counties behind him, commenced the siege of Newark with determined vigour, and attacking at the same time at Selby Colonel Belasyse, a son of Lord Fauconberg, to whom the Marquis had left the command of his remaining troops, and of the city of York, completely defeated him, and took him prisoner, together with most of his officers. Newcastle instantly returned, and threw himself, with his infantry, into York, rather with an earnest inclination than with any reasonable hope that he might be able to retain it; while the Scots, to whose march all interruption had been thus removed, now joined Fairfax, and the city was presently closely invested by the joint armies, to which was soon after added the force commanded by the Earl of Manchester, which on this occasion was led by Cromwell.

The Marquis was soon reduced to the most pressing necessities, and importuned the King for relief, but it came not till the end of June, when Prince Rupert arrived unexpectedly by the rebels, and with a very inferior force compelled them to raise the siege in great disorder. Flushed by this success, and scarcely using the courtesy even to consult with Newcastle, who had before his coming agreed to relinquish the chief command to him, the Prince resolved to attack them in the field, joined the garrison of York to the main body of the army, and the fatal battle of Marston Moor

ensued, on the second of July, in which, though the Scots were in the outset entirely routed, and their General, Lesley, captured, Fairfax and Cromwell, with the rebel horse, at length totally turned the fortune of the day, and gained a complete victory. Rupert immediately left that part of the country, taking with him Newcastle's cavalry, the infantry having been almost to a man killed ; and the Marquis, having witnessed not only the annihilation of that army which had been raised by his own influence and enormous expenditure, but also the ruin of his master's affairs in the north, made the best of his way to Scarborough, with Ethyn, and some other of his officers, and embarked for Hamburgh.

The flight of the Marquis, who had been thus wholly blameless for the calamity of the day, was variously accounted for and censured. Lord Clarendon, who might be reasonably supposed to have competent means of judging of his motives, says—"All that can be said for him is that he was so utterly tired with a condition and employment so contrary to his humour, nature, and education, that he did not at all consider the means, or the way, that would let him out of it, and free him for ever from having more to do with it ; and it was a greater wonder that he sustained the vexation and fatigue of it so long, than that he broke from it with so little circumspection." He had however long before conceived some disgust unknown to the noble historian, and perhaps to all others but Charles and himself, and seems but to have taken this opportunity of executing, without loss of honour, a resolution previously formed. We find in the Harleian collection the following effusion of friendly and angry feelings, written wholly by the King's own hand, full three months before the battle of Marston Moor.

"Newcastell,

"By your last dispach I perceave that the Scots are not the only, or it may be said the least, ennemies you contest withall at this tyme ; wherfor I must tell you in a word, for I have not time to make longe discourses, you must as much contem the impertinent

or malitius tonges and pennes of those that ar, or professe to be, your frends as well as you despise the sword of an equall ennemie. The trewth is, if eather you or my L. Ethin leave my service, I am sure at least all the Northe (I speake not all I think) is lost. Remember all courage is not in fyghting; constancy in a good cause being the cheefe, and the despysing of slanderus tonges and pennes being not the least, ingredient. I'l say no more, but let nothing disharten you from doing that w^{ch} is most for your owne honnor, and the good of (the thought of leaving your charge being against bothe) your most assured, reall, constant frend,

“CHARLES R.

“*Oxford, 5 Ap. 1644.*”

After sojourning for considerable periods at Hamburgh, Amsterdam, and Paris, he settled finally at Antwerp, where he resided for many years on means so scanty that, as his lady informs us, they were frequently obliged to pawn even their clothes to enable them to obtain common necessities. The rebels in the mean time received his rents, felled his timber, and at length, in 1652, sold the whole of his estates, which, at little more than five years' purchase, produced one hundred and twelve thousand pounds. His loss thus sustained, together with the enormous sums which from time to time he had nobly devoted to the King's service, are credibly affirmed to have exceeded seven hundred thousand pounds. He beguiled the inconvenience and the weariness of his tedious exile by applying himself to literary composition of the most sprightly order, in the society, and perhaps with the occasional aid, of his Countess, the most voluminous writer of her sex; and their mutual affection, which was exemplary, enhanced a congeniality of sentiment that they had severally received from nature. These elegant and retired studies, his adoption of which in truth denoted the greatness of his spirit, a late noble person has endeavoured to ridicule, in his Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, with less taste and justice than are commonly to be found in his censures, and with more than his usual spleen

FIRST DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

"One does not know," says his Lordship, among other passages meant to be yet more severe, "whether to admire the philosophy or smile at the triflingness of this Peer, who, after sacrificing such a fortune for his master, and during such calamities of his country, could accommodate his mind to the utmost idleness of literature,"—a province so cherished and cultivated by the noble critic himself, that, as it should seem, he could not with common patience think even of the ghost of a departed possessor. The Marquis, it is true, could not claim all the higher attributes of a dramatic author, but it must be admitted that he was a close observer, and a faithful delineator, of the characters and manners of ordinary society, and even a master in the art of investing them with that dry humour which never fails to render comedy at least popular. He wrote four plays; the *Country Captain*; *Variety*; the *Humorous Lovers*; and the *Triumphant Widow*; but the work with which the recollection of his name is most frequently associated, because the subject is of almost universal interest, is a large treatise on the art of training and managing horses, in which he excelled. This has been repeatedly, and generally splendidly, published, as well in French as in English.

To return to the few circumstances which remain to be told of his public life—he continued abroad till the restoration, frequently visiting the little court of his exiled master, from whom he received in 1652 the Order of the Garter, and to whom he addressed soon after that period "a Treatise on the Government and the Interests of Great Britain with respect to the other Powers of Europe," which seems to have remained unpublished. He returned with that Prince, after an absence of eighteen years, and persevering in the dignified contempt of office which had marked his early manhood, would accept of none but that of Chief Justice in Eyre north of Trent. On the sixteenth of March 1664, he was elevated to the dignities of Earl of Ogle, and Duke of Newcastle. He passed the concluding years of his life chiefly in the country, where he found ample employment in the reparation of the cruel injuries to which his estates and mansions had been sub-

jected, and abundant amusement for his leisure in the exercise of his pen ; and, dying on the twenty-fifth of December, 1676, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a superb monument covers his remains. He was twice married ; first, to Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Bassett, of Blore, in Staffordshire, and widow of Henry, third son of Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk of the Howards, by whom he had three sons, and three daughters : William, who died an infant ; Charles, whom he also survived ; and Henry, who succeeded to his dignities, and in whom they became extinct. His daughters were Jane, wife of Charles Cheney, of Chesham Boys, in Bucks ; Elizabeth, married to John Egerton, second earl of Bridgewater ; and Frances, to Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke. He married secondly, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lucas of Colchester, the lady frequently mentioned in the preceding pages, and of whom more may be found in another part of this work. She died childless.

Lord Clarendon, to whose gravity it would perhaps have been difficult to reconcile the whole of this nobleman's character, informs us that "he was a very fine gentleman, active, and full of courage, and most accomplished in those qualities of horsemanship, dancing, and fencing, which accompany a good breeding, in which his delight was. Besides that, he was amorous in poetry and music, to which he indulged the greatest part of his time ; and nothing could have tempted him out of those paths of pleasure which he enjoyed in a full and ample fortune but honour, and ambition to serve the King when he saw him in distress, and abandoned by most of those who were in the highest degree obliged to him, and by him. He loved monarchy, as it was the foundation and support of his own greatness ; and the church, as it was well constituted for the splendour and the security of the crown ; and religion, as it cherished and maintained that order and obedience that was necessary to both, without any other passion for the particular opinions which were grown up in it, and distinguished it into parties, than as he detested whatsoever

FIRST DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

was like to disturb the public peace. He had a particular reverence for the person of the King, and the more extraordinary devotion for that of the Prince as he had had the honour to be trusted with his education, as his governor, for which office as he excelled in some, so he wanted other qualifications. He liked the pomp and absolute authority of a General, and preserved the dignity of it to the full; and for the discharge of the outward state and circumstances of it in acts of courtesy, affability, bounty, and generosity, he abounded; but the substantial part, and fatigue of a General, he did not in any degree understand, being utterly unacquainted with war, nor could submit to, but referred all matters of that nature to the discretion of his Lieutenant-General, King. In all actions of the field he was still present, and never absent in any battle, in all which he gave instances of an invincible courage and fearlessness in danger, in which the exposing himself notoriously did sometimes change the fortune of the day when his troops begun to give ground. Such actions were no sooner over than he retired to his delightful company, music, or his softer pleasures, to all which he was so indulgent, and to his ease, that he would not be interrupted upon any occasion whatsoever, insomuch as he sometimes denied admittance to the chiefest officers of the army, even to General King himself, for two days together, from which many inconveniences fell out."



Engraved by H. T. Ryall

SIR MATTHEW HALE.

OB. 1676.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN LINCOLN'S INN LIBRARY.

SIR MATTHEW HALE.

OF one the business of whose life was comprised in the simple performance of professional duties, and whose hours of leisure were dedicated to the cultivation of religion, morality, and philosophy; whose public conduct was alike uninfluenced by the favour of a Court or the fury of faction, and whose humble and modest piety sought not for fame in the vanities of controversy; little can be said with any reasonable hope of gratifying the cravings of ordinary curiosity.

Sir Matthew Hale descended from a family of respectable clothiers in Gloucestershire, and was the only child of Robert Hale, of Alderley, in that county, by Joan, daughter of Matthew Poyntz, of the same place, a younger son of the ancient baronial family of that name. His father had been bred to the bar, and is said to have quitted it because he could not reconcile to his conscience the practice of those perversions, denials, and disguisings of truth for which the duty of a lawyer to his client is generally thought to furnish a sufficient apology: he retired therefore to his moderate estate in the country, where both himself and his wife died before his son, who was born on the first of November, 1609, had reached the age of five years. The young Matthew fell into the hands of Anthony Kingscot, a neighbouring gentleman of good family, and a near relation, but a vehement puritan, who not only placed him to receive the rudiments of a learned education with a zealous member of that profession, the parish priest, but procured for him at Magdalen Hall, in Oxford,

of which he was entered in Michaelmas Term 1626, the tuition of the notorious Obadiah Sedgewick, perhaps the most furious and mischievous of the leaders of the party. To what extent Hale became at that time impressed with their religious and political doctrines is not known, but it is clear that he imbibed none of the affectation of sanctimonious austerity by which the puritans sought to distinguish themselves, for we are told that the arrival at Oxford of a theatrical company induced him suddenly to abandon his studies; that he indulged with great freedom in the gaities of youthful society; bestowed remarkable attention on his dress; and became an adept in the management of the sword and other methods of defence which were then fashionable: nay, that he would have entered as a volunteer into the army of the Prince of Orange but for an accident in his private affairs which will be presently mentioned. He had studied, however, with rapid success previously to the commencement of these excesses, which Sedgewick, to whom the patronage of a young man of independent fortune was then convenient, seems to have endured with great patience and complacency.

This sort of carriage left little hope of his submitting to take holy orders, which had been the intention of his guardian, and circumstances which occurred soon after totally extinguished that design. A suit in which he was engaged with a Sir William Whitmore, who claimed part of his estate, obliged him to go to London when he had been but three years at the University, to which he did not return. He had retained Serjeant Glanvill as his leading counsel, and in their frequent intercourse during this incidental connexion that celebrated lawyer observed in him talents so well formed for the study of jurisprudence, that he earnestly, and at length successfully, persuaded him to enter into the profession, and he was accordingly admitted of the society of Lincoln's Inn on the eighth of November, 1629. He now made ample amends for his past levity, and became a pattern of industry, studying, as is confidently said, even for several years together, sixteen hours daily. His improvement kept pace with his appli-

cation, and he acquired considerable credit while he was yet a student. Noy, then Attorney-General, sought his acquaintance, and became so attached to him that it was usual to call him "young Noy." He was not less intimately known to the admirable Selden; to Vaughan, afterwards Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and to many others of great eminence in various branches of science and literature, as well as in the knowledge and practice of the law. Thus he was led to extend his labours into natural and experimental philosophy; became highly skilled in mathematics, and even in medicine and chirurgery; and joined to a proficiency in those studies, which unaccountably become too frequently the nurses of scepticism, a great extent of scriptural learning, and a desire so intense to explain and inculcate the means of religious and moral perfection, that his writings in that class alone would have sufficed, had he been a member of the sacred profession, to raise his reputation to the highest, as well for industry as for devotion, acuteness, and erudition.

He was called to the bar at the commencement of the great heats which preceded the grand rebellion, and attached himself to the royal cause with a calmness and moderation which were natural to him, and which, though his practice, in which he presently gained great fame, was almost confined to the causes of the King's friends, perhaps aided in procuring for him at least the forbearance of the contrary party: doubtless, however, the bias which he had, or was supposed to have, towards puritanism operated with greater effect; and that such was his inclination he gave at length the strongest possible proof by subscribing, as he did in 1643, that wretched code of mischief the Covenant, and by sitting in the assembly appointed by the Parliament to settle, as it was called, the government and liturgy of the Church of England. His unquestionable integrity so far counterbalanced the effect of these demonstrations, that the royalists never withdrew from him their confidence in his professional fidelity. He was one of the counsel for Strafford, Laud, Hamilton, Holland, Capel, Craven, and others of them, and for the King himself; nor was

he less trusted by the Parliament, which, amidst his engagements in the defence of those who were the chief objects of its persecution, employed him in the important commission for the treaty of Oxford, and other matters which the party held of the highest interest to the welfare of their cause. In the exercise of these opposite services, which to any but a man of the purest intentions must have caused infinite embarrassment and caution, he displayed the most exalted magnanimity and independence. Using terms of great force and warmth in his defence of the Lord Craven, he was interrupted by Prideaux, the Attorney-General for the rebels, who directly charged him with opposing the government. He answered, that he was pleading in defence of those laws which they had declared they would preserve and maintain; that he was doing his duty to his client, and was not to be daunted by threats. His history abounds in instances of this courageous frankness.

But we must ever seek in vain for human perfection. Hale, from no motive that can be divined but a desire to secure professional advancement, condescended, after the murder of Charles, to take the oath called "the Engagement," by which he bound himself, for such were the very words, "to be true and faithful to the Parliament established without a King or House of Peers." On this painful subject I will only remark, that he had lately, in swearing to the Covenant, undertaken (and here again the precise terms are quoted) "to preserve the rights and privileges of Parliaments, and to preserve and defend the King's person and authority;" and that he afterwards took the oath of allegiance to Charles the Second. He now, without at any time however stepping out of the line of his profession, took a share in public affairs. In January 1651, he was placed at the head of a commission appointed by the Parliament to consider of reformatations necessary in the law; and on the twenty-fifth of the same month, two years after, was appointed one of the Justices of the Common Bench, the name now given to the King's Bench by the rebels. We are told that he at first refused to accept that station; telling Cromwell that he "was not satisfied about his authority, and

therefore scrupled to accept the commission ;” to which the other answered, “ It is my desire to rule according to the laws of the land ; but if you won’t let me govern by red gowns, I am resolved to govern by red coats.” Certain it is that his integrity never bent to the arbitrary will of the usurper. He sentenced a soldier to die for having killed a townsman of Lincoln who had refused to give up his gun, in obedience to an order of Cromwell’s that none who had been of the King’s party should carry arms, and sent the man to instant execution because he understood that a reprieve was on the way from London. He dismissed a jury which he rightly suspected to have been packed by Oliver’s direction to carry a favourite purpose, and refused to try the cause. When his judicial proceedings against some anabaptists, who had rushed into a church and insulted a congregation receiving the sacrament, were interrupted by the interference of certain persons in power, he declared that he would sit no more on the Crown side, and kept his word ; for when Cromwell expressly required him to assist at the trial of the brave Colonel Penruddock, he positively refused.

He was one of the five members for the County of Gloucester in the first of Oliver’s two bastard Parliaments, and sat for the University of Oxford in that called by Richard Cromwell, from whom, however, he refused to accept a commission as a judge, foreseeing probably the change which was at hand. He was again returned for Gloucestershire to the Parliament which restored monarchy ; and when that great measure was proposed in the House of Commons, moved for a committee to examine the terms which had been offered to the late King, and the concessions that he had offered, with the view of prescribing conditions to Charles the Second before he should be admitted to the throne—a motion the rejection of which was so nearly unanimous, that it seems doubtful whether it was even seconded. Charles, if he were displeased by this proposal, and it could scarcely be otherwise, for once sacrificed his private feelings to the welfare and the opinion of his subjects, for certainly no judge had ever before

been so universally and so deservedly esteemed.—On the seventh of November, 1660, he appointed Hale Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and soon after, much against his will, knighted him. He appears indeed to have enjoyed the royal favour unimpaired during the remainder of his life, and yet the bias of his inclination was against the Crown. Dryden tells us that it was a common saying with the King that his servants were sure to be cast on a trial before Hale; and his affection to the dissenters, founded on early prejudice, though he never suffered it to relax the integrity of his judicial conduct, was continually betraying itself. Under these disadvantages, which it may safely be said would in that reign have barred the promotion of any lawyer who lived under it but himself, he rose to the head of his profession, and on the eighteenth of May, 1671, became Lord Chief Justice of England. He occupied that exalted seat little more than four years. In the autumn of 1674, a sudden inflammation, according to the report of his physicians, of the diaphragm, placed him in imminent danger of immediate death. He was partially recovered, but his constitution, naturally robust as it was, had received an irremediable shock. He was seized by an asthma which rendered the discharge of his public duties infinitely painful, and on the twenty-first of February, 1675-6, resigned his office. A dropsy succeeded, and having lingered till the twenty-fifth of the following December, he expired on that day, and was buried with his family at Alderley.

Of the powers of this eminent person's mind, and of his application of those powers to the duties of his profession, it is needless to speak. While the Law of England shall subsist they will be broadly and splendidly traced in the education of the student, the skill of the advocate, and the decisions of the bench. Let those who so profit by the dictates of his wisdom, and the results of his labour, dedicate to his memory that incense which will be most grateful to his venerable shade. Let them imitate the intenseness and patience of his application; the candour as well as the acuteness of his argument; and the minute justice of

his judgements: for all these he was equally celebrated. His conduct in all the relations of life was as pure as that which he displayed to public admiration; and the sweetness of his temper, the benevolence and simplicity of his heart, endeared him to the utmost to his family and dependants, and to his private intimates; yet, however excellent his nature, piety was indeed the vital principle of his character; a piety not recluse and contemplative, but so directing every action as to consecrate the most ordinary offices of his life. If to some the strictness of his religious observances should seem too severe, let it be remembered that this severity regarded himself alone, while with respect to others he was invariably charitable in opinion and gentle in correction.

A single voice was raised against him several years after his death, and impartiality demands that the notes of censure which it uttered should not be here omitted. Roger North, in his memoirs of his brother, the Lord Keeper, bestows on the memory of Sir Matthew Hale a strange mixture, at great length, of praise and blame, from which I will give an extract of the most unfavourable passages. "While Hale was Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by means of his great learning, even against his inclination, he did the Crown more justice in that Court than many others in his place had done with all their good-will and less knowledge: but his foible was leaning to the popular: yet when he knew the law was for the King, as well he might, being acquainted with all the records of the Court, to which men of the law are commonly strangers, he failed not to judge accordingly. He was an upright judge, if taken within himself; and when he appeared, as he often did, and really was, partial, his inclination or prejudice, insensibly to himself, drew his judgement aside. His bias lay strangely for and against characters and denominations, and sometimes the very habits of persons. If one party was a courtier and well-dressed, and the other a sort of puritan with a black cap and plain clothes, he insensibly thought the justice of the cause with the latter. If the dissenting or anti-court party was at the back of a cause, he was very seldom impartial,

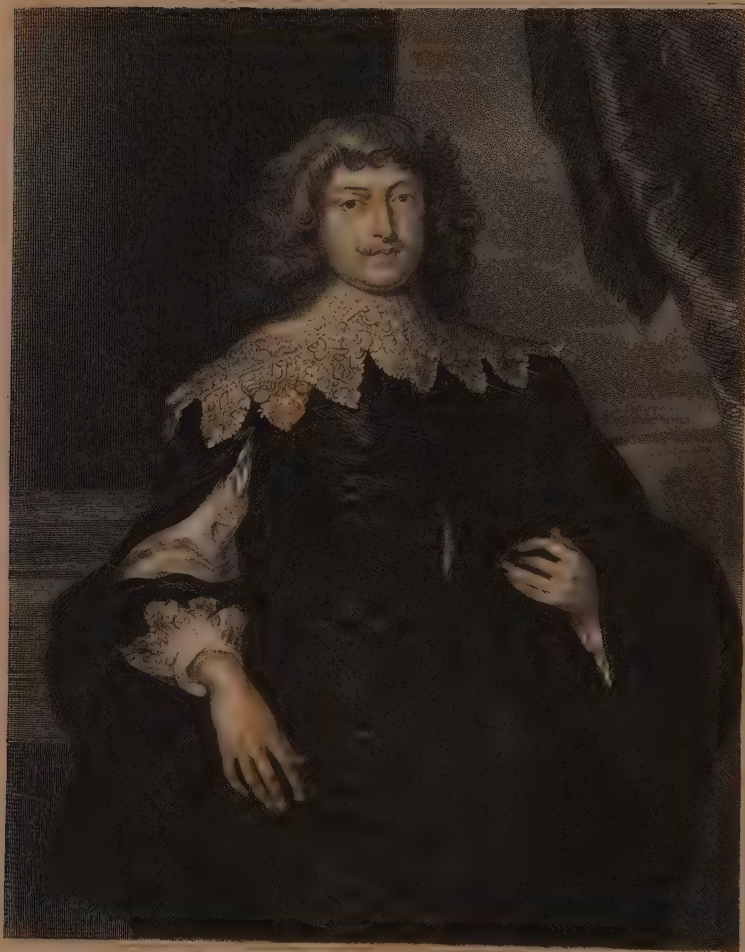
and the loyalists had always a great disadvantage before him. He became the cushion exceedingly well : his manner of hearing patient, his directions pertinent, and his discourses copious, and, though he hesitated often, fluent. His stop for a word by the produce always paid for the delay, and on some occasions he would utter sentences heroic. His vanity was excessive. He was a subtiliser, and an inventor of unheard-of distinctions, and exercising criticisms to get the better of known maxims of the law, and thereby to transmit great estates and interests from some persons and families to others. This over-ruling temper of his did not so much take place in small concerns, and in those between common men, for there his justice shined most, and armed him with a reputation that sustained his authority to do as he pleased in greater ; whereby it seems that if he never had dealt in other but great causes, to hear and determine them, he might have been accounted the worst judge that ever sat : yet the generality, both gentle and simple, lawyers and laymen, did idolize him : his voice was oracular, and his person little less than adored," &c.

To the discredit of these censures, already suspicious enough, as they are wholly unsupported by any other testimony, the writer presently after unwarily furnishes an evident clue. The political opinions and the legal doctrines of the sages Hale and North were, it seems, at variance. Roger North, having disclaimed any invidious feeling, declares that his statement has been dictated merely by the love of truth : "first," says he, "in general, for all truth is profitable ; and, secondly, in particular, for justice to the character I write of, against whom never any thing was urged so peremptorily as the authority of Hale ; as if one must of necessity be in the wrong because another was presumed to be in the right. These two chiefs were of different opinions in matters of private right, as well as touching the public ; and if one was a Solomon, saint, or oracle, what must the other be taken for ?" It is remarkable that Mr. North in this invective should have omitted the only two established charges which reflect unfavourably on the memory of Sir Matthew Hale, the one tending to detract

from his probity, the other from his wisdom. The first has been already mentioned ; the second is grounded on the lamentable fact that he sentenced to death at the spring assizes for Suffolk in the year 1664 two poor old creatures whom he had tried for witchcraft, and suffered them to be executed ; the last act which occurred in England of that stupid and inhuman species of injustice.

Lord Chief Justice Hale was twice married ; first to Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Moore, of Fawley, in Berks, who brought him ten children, of whom six lived to maturity ; Robert, whose line ended in an heiress, married about forty years since to a Mr. Blagden, who assumed her surname, and whose posterity yet remains at Alderly ; Matthew ; Thomas ; Edward ; and two daughters ; Mary, married first to Edward Adderley, of Innishannon in Ireland,—secondly, to Edward Stephens, of Alderly, son of Edward Stephens, of Cherington, in Gloucestershire ; and Elizabeth, wife of Edmund Webb, of Bagpath, in the same county, barrister at law. Sir Matthew's second wife was Anne Bishop, of Fawley, a servant in his family, by whom he had no children. In his will he gives the highest character of this worthy woman ; entrusts to her care the breeding of the children of his eldest son, who died before him ; and constitutes her one of his executors.

On subjects of religion, morals, and law, which were his studies, and in philosophy, history, and serious poetry, which may be deemed his relaxations, so numerous are the effusions of his pen, and so various and confused the accounts which we have of them, that to give with tolerable precision even an ordinary catalogue of his writings would be no light task. Large essays to that effect may be found subjoined to Bishop Burnet's slight sketch of his Life, and in the *Biographia Britannica* ; but much is omitted, and more misrepresented. The number of his printed works, considerable as it is, falls far short of that of the unpublished treatises which, as he made no peculiar disposition of them, may be presumed to remain with his posterity ; and the treasure of manuscripts which he bequeathed to the society of Lincoln's Inn exceed both together, as well in extent as in value.



Engraved by J. T. Ryall

GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL.

OB. 1677.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYKE. IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL SPENCER

GEORGE DIGBY,

SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL.

AMIDST the endless variety of characters by the invention of which romance writers have amused the minds, or insulted the understandings, of their readers, we seek in vain for one wholly made up of inconsistencies—of a man, for instance, who, with the most splendid talents, lived regularly in the practice of absurdities; and who, with a kind and benevolent temper, made himself continually the instrument of injury and vexation to his friends; who, with a nice sense of honour, fell not unfrequently into the utterance of deliberate falsehoods; who abandoned in the face of the world a religion for which he had been a polemical champion, to adopt one which in his writings he had utterly condemned; and who, from a fervid popular orator and actor, became, as it were in a moment, a very type of courtly compliance. Such a character is of rare occurrence in nature, and the fabulist dare not trust his imagination to form it, lest he might be charged with representing a being absolutely out of nature—a reference however to the story of this nobleman's life would always guard him against such a censure.

George Digby was the eldest son of John, first Baron Digby, to whom the title of Earl of Bristol was granted in 1622, by Beatrice, daughter of Charles Walcot, of Walcot in Salop, and widow of Sir John Dive, of Bromham, in Bedfordshire, and was born in October, 1612, at Madrid, where his father was then the English Ambassador. The general diplomatic skill of that nobleman, and

the intimate knowledge which he had acquired of the State and Court of Spain, induced James to send him again thither in the spring of 1622, intrusted with ample powers to negotiate and conclude the treaty for the marriage of Prince Charles to the Infanta. It is well known that the design was ruined when it was on the point of fruition by the imprudence and impetuosity of Buckingham. A furious discord ensued between Bristol and the favourite, through whose influence the Earl, on his return from Madrid in 1624, became the object of a tedious persecution, with which this memoir would have little concern, were it not for a singular circumstance which marked the commencement of it. Having been committed to the Tower immediately on his arrival in London, he formed the resolution, remarkable in those days, of appealing for redress to the House of Commons, and made his son the bearer of his petition. The child, for he was only twelve years old, and it seems of incomparable beauty, not only presented it at the bar with a graceful confidence, which instantly attracted attention, but accompanied the action by the delivery of a few apt sentences, with a simplicity of feeling, and a correctness of fluent expression, which excited the astonishment of the House to the utmost.

His education had been conducted with the greatest care, on the Continent, and after his return, under the immediate superintendence of his father; and on the fifteenth of October, 1626, he was entered a nobleman of Magdalen College, Oxford, where he remained for a few years, the wonder of his teachers, and the envy of his compeers, for the extent and variety of his natural talents, and of acquirements which he seemed to gain without effort. He then joined his father, who was at that time, and for several years after, living in a sort of honourable exile at his seat of Sherborne Castle, in Dorsetshire, and plunged into a course of reading so universal as to embrace almost every branch of literature. Nor was his pen unemployed during this season of retirement, which seems to have lasted even for some years. He wrote much and variously, though few of his productions were committed to the

press, at least with his name. That which has been most spoken of is a modest and polite, though severe invective against the Church of Rome, addressed to his kinsman, Sir Kenelm Digby, and not published till 1650; a discourse which seems however to have owed more of its credit to the general reputation of the author, than to any distinct merit in itself. The public affairs of the time appear hitherto to have engaged no share of his attention, when an accident is said to have suddenly converted him into a political partisan. During one of his short occasional visits to London, a rencontre occurred between himself and a gentleman of the court, whom he wounded and disarmed, and the scene of their contest was unluckily within the precincts of the palace of Whitehall. He was immediately imprisoned, and proceeded against with a severity short only of the corporal mutilation ordained by the ancient law against such offenders. His fault thus expiated he returned to his father, vowing vengeance against the Court; nor was it long before he found himself possessed of the most convenient means of inflicting it, for he was elected to serve for the county of Dorset, in the Parliament which met on the thirteenth of April, 1640.

Though this assembly was dissolved before it had sat a full month, Digby, ardent and acute as he was, had ample time to make himself known to the leaders of the faction which he intended to join, who, on their part, received with rapture an ally so promising. He was again returned for Dorsetshire to the Long Parliament, which met on the third of the succeeding November, and was immediately appointed by them to the important office of moving for a select committee to frame a remonstrance to the King on the public grievances, which he did, only six days after, in a speech of chaste and simple eloquence almost wholly new to that House. One passage, and that the most highly ornamented in the address, is so admirably conceived, and so artfully and elegantly expressed, that it may perhaps seem more necessary to apologise for the omission of others than for the insertion of this:—"It hath been a metaphor," said he, "frequently in Parliament, and, if my memory

fail me not, was made use of in the Lord Keeper's speech at the opening of the last, that what money Kings raised from their subjects, it was but as vapours drawn up from the earth by the sun, to be distilled upon it again in fructifying showers. The comparison, Mr. Speaker, hath held of late years in this kingdom too unluckily. What hath been raised from the subject by those violent attractions hath been formed, it is true, into clouds, but how ? to darken the sun's own lustre ; and hath fallen again upon the land only in hailstones and mildews, to batter and prostrate still more and more our liberties, and to blast and wither our affections, had not the latter of these been kept alive by our King's own personal virtues, which will ever preserve him, in spite of all ill counsellors, a sacred object both of our admiration and our love."

This speech was followed in quick succession by others, equally bold, brilliant, and judicious, on all the great topics of complaint which distinguished that session. The admiration of those who governed the party was presently succeeded by their implicit confidence. They communicated to him all their plans, and admitted him to an equal share of their authority. Thus he became a chief instrument in the prosecution of Strafford, and it has been even said that the charge of high treason against that great man would have been abandoned but for the excitement produced by the close reasoning, and the polished bitterness, of Digby's invectives. Will it be believed that, even during the trial, on which he was one of the managers, he commenced a secret treaty with some of the royal party ; proposed to abandon the malcontents, and to devote his services, generally and implicitly, to the Crown ? and, to prove his sincerity, he conveyed to them, to be placed in the hands of the King, a most important original paper, which he had privily abstracted for that purpose from the mass of documentary evidence to be used against Strafford. The loss of the paper in question was taken up by the House with great seriousness, and an order was made that the members of the Committee for the prosecution should individually make a solemn declaration of their utter ignorance of the cause of its absence,

which Digby is said to have performed with asseverations more earnest than any of the rest; yet a copy of it, in his own handwriting, was found in the King's cabinet when it fell into the hands of the rebels at the battle of Naseby.

It is scarcely necessary to say that his overtures were received with much satisfaction. A little time and artifice however were required to give some air of decency to a defection so signal. Digby therefore continued to act with the prosecutors, but with an increasing coolness which excited their suspicion. At length, on the third reading of the bill of attainder, he avowed openly, in an incomparable speech, his determination to vote against it, on the impregnable ground of the infamy of Sir Henry Vane's evidence. The party, in a flame of anger, instantly resolved that he should give on the morrow an explanation of many passages in his speech, which with much plausibility and ingenuity he did, but, as might be expected, with no effect on the temper of the House. Preparations were evidently making there for more serious expressions of resentment, which the King prevented by calling him, on the ninth of June 1641, to the House of Peers, by a writ of summons. Digby now printed his speech; the Commons voted that it should be burned by the hands of the hangman; and he thought fit to put forth "an Apology," in which he affirmed that it had been published without his knowledge or consent, by his brother-in-law, Sir Lewis Dive. To deny that Digby's conduct as to Strafford's case was the result of conscientious deliberation, or to insist that the rest of his most sudden political conversion had any better motive than mere caprice, would perhaps be equally unreasonable.

Charles however was little less gratified by the manner in which Lord Digby had put himself into his hands than by the acquisition of a servant so highly gifted, for it was a fault, as Lord Clarendon informs us, in the nature of that unfortunate Prince to be "too easily inclined to sudden enterprises." A stronger, and far more important, mark of that disposition in him was at hand: Digby, without any communication with the ministers, had the presumption

to advise, and the King the imprudence to adopt, that desperate measure of the well-known impeachments of the fifth of January, 1641-2 ; and here we have the most remarkable instances of the morbid irregularity, for such it seems, of the conduct of this extraordinary person. When the Attorney General accused Lord Kimbolton, the only Peer of the impeached party, at the bar of the Lords' House, Digby, who had pledged himself to the King to move for the instant commitment of that nobleman, seated himself by him, and "whispered him in the ear," says Clarendon, "that the King was very mischievously advised, and that it should go hard but he would know whence that counsel proceeded, in order to which, and to prevent further mischief, he would go immediately to his Majesty ;" and to the King he went, but it was to advise him to consummate the fatal rashness of the whole proceeding by personally requiring the House of Commons to deliver up the five members ; and, on the retreat of those persons, together with Kimbolton, into the city, Digby offered his service to seize them, with an armed force, and to convey them, dead or alive, wheresoever the King might be pleased to command ; by whom, however, the proposal was rejected. All this presently became publicly known. Digby, now the most unpopular man in the kingdom, saw heavy clouds of vengeance on the point of breaking over him, as well as the hourly decreasing ability of his master to shield him from their influence. An interval of timidity occurred in its turn to this most inconsistent of mankind, and he fled to Holland.

The Commons now impeached him of high treason, and pursued the prosecution with great fury for some weeks, but the unwillingness of the Peers to entertain it, and the increasing confusion of the time, caused it at length to be wholly laid aside. Digby presently became weary of exile and inactivity. It is true that the Queen was in Holland, and that his intercourse with her there had been highly serviceable to the Royal cause ; but he had lived only in speculation, and now panted for personal exertion. He sailed therefore for England, and, landing on the northern

SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL.

coast, contrived to reach York undiscovered, where he had an interview with Charles, the result of which was that he should return to Holland, to make some most confidential communications to the Queen, and to expedite an expected supply of arms and ammunition. He re-embarked in the vessel which had brought him, and which was presently after seized by a ship of the rebels, and brought into Hull. Disguised as a Frenchman, and speaking that language like a native, he lay in the hold, pretending extreme sickness, and there found means to destroy his papers. On being landed, he was confined alone, in consideration of his apparent weak state; and now, reflecting on the certainty of being eventually discovered, and on the dire vengeance which would inevitably follow, one of those sudden and romantic experiments so delightful to his nature occurred to him, and he practised it without delay. It is well known that Sir John Hotham was at this time governor of Hull, into which town, but a few weeks before the capture of Lord Digby, he had rudely and obstinately refused to admit his royal master. Hotham was a man of coarse mind and manners, and of a sullen and intractable temper; his attachment to the rebel cause may be inferred from the trust with which the Parliament had invested him, and from his late conduct towards the King; and he is even said to have had a personal aversion to the noble prisoner. Digby resolved to throw himself on the generosity of this unpromising person. He told his guard, in broken English, that he was possessed of secrets relative to the King and Queen of great importance to the service of the Parliament, which he would disclose only personally to the governor. The news was presently conveyed to Hotham, who ordered that the Frenchman should be brought before him. The room was full of company, and Digby entertained them for some time with fabricated French news in the most natural manner imaginable, till Hotham chose to withdraw him to some distance, when, to use the words of Lord Clarendon, "Digby asked him in English whether he knew him. The other, surprised, told him no: 'then,' said he, 'I shall try whether I know Sir John Hotham; and whether he be in truth the

same man of honour I have always taken him to be ;' and thereupon told him who he was ; and that he hoped he was too much of a gentleman to deliver him up a sacrifice to their rage and fury who he well knew were his implacable enemies.' The governor, with all his faults, had feelings which were not proof against such an appeal. He concerted with Digby the means for his safety ; who, on his part, had the address, in subsequent interviews, even to induce Hotham to listen patiently to overtures for his return to his duty to the Crown, which he would have done, but for some untoward circumstances which soon after occurred.

Digby now appeared openly with the King at York. He soon after raised a regiment of Horse, which he commanded with distinguished gallantry at the battle of Edge-Hill, and then at the siege of Lichfield, in which he exposed himself to the greatest dangers, and was shot with a musquet-ball through the thigh. On a disagreement with Prince Rupert, who led the forces which performed this latter service, he threw up his regiment in disgust, and returned to the Court, which was then at Oxford, where a fruitless treaty between the King and the Parliament, by an article of which the rebel commissioners had insisted on excepting him from pardon, was then in progress, or very lately broken up. The inveterate and unceasing malice of the Parliament against him naturally fixed him more firmly in the esteem of the King, who now longed to give him some signal proof of approbation and confidence. An opportunity presently offered, but in the mean time Digby, no longer a commander, joined the army as a volunteer, and in a sharp engagement with the van of Essex's army, on Aldbourne Chace, near Hungerford, was desperately hurt by the discharge of a pistol in his face, though miraculously missed by the ball. This action was immediately succeeded by the first battle of Newbury, on the twentieth of September, 1643, in which fell the Lord Falkland, and Charles presently after appointed him to succeed that incomparable nobleman in the office of a principal Secretary of State. He was about the same time elected High Steward of the University of Oxford.

Digby, with most of the talents and qualifications necessary to the advantages and the decoration of private life, possessed scarcely a single requisite for the character of a minister of state except dissimulation, and his conduct in it was not less unfortunate than imprudent. A project which he conceived in the winter of 1643 for a treaty between the King and the City of London, in its corporate capacity, hopeless enough in its own nature, was frustrated by the interception of letters; and he was soon after completely gulled by Brown, a rebel general, who commanded a strong garrison in Abingdon, and ensnared him into a negociation for the delivery of that town to the King, merely to gain time for the putting it into a better state of defence for the Parliament. So too, in October, 1645, presuming on the brilliant but brief military successes of the Marquis of Montrose, he entered into an intercourse with Lesley, and some other commanders of the Scottish forces in England, without having previously gained any competent knowledge of the disposition of those officers, with the view of inducing them to bring over their army to the royal cause; and was surprised when he discovered that the crafty and treacherous Lesley had imparted their correspondence, step by step, to the leaders of the rebellion. About this time, at his suggestion, as it was believed, the King obliged Prince Rupert to resign his command, and appointed Digby Lieutenant General of all his forces north of Trent. There was a suddenness and singularity in this unexpected arrangement which suited the taste both of Charles and himself. It was agreed, as Lord Clarendon relates, at a Council of war held at Newark, that Sir Marmaduke Langdale should lead the Horse northwards, and attempt to reinforce Montrose, when Sir Marmaduke, on accepting the charge, besought the King that he might be allowed to execute it under the command of the Lord Digby, who, being present, and making no objection, the King conferred it on him, and immediately signed a short commission, "and so," says Clarendon, "he became in a moment a General, as well as a Secretary of State, and marched presently to Doncaster."

The very day following his arrival there he attacked and dispersed a large body of newly raised troops, and, pursuing his success, encountered a few days after, with a part of his Horse, and routed a strong force of rebel cavalry near a neighbouring town called Sherborne, in which he had left the remainder of his little army. These, mistaking the fugitive enemy for their own fellows, were seized with a panic, and fled also, and Digby, who had been left on the field by the pursuers, with a few of his principal officers about him, was charged by a single troop of the rebels which remained unbroken, and forced to retreat with severe loss and much difficulty, to Skipton, leaving in their hands his baggage, and his coach, in which were his private papers, many of which the Parliament caused to be printed. At Skipton, he re-assembled great part of his forces, and marched with them into Scotland, where, equally unable either to join the Marquis of Montrose, who had been obliged to retreat, or to retrace his own steps, Lesley's army having posted itself on the borders, he took the sudden resolution to leave his men, and embark for the Isle of Man, from whence he went to Ireland: "and thus," says Clarendon again, "was the generalship of the Lord Digby brought to an end; but the temper and composition of his mind was so admirable that he was always more pleased and delighted that he had advanced so far, which he imputed to his own virtue and conduct, than broken or dejected that his success was not answerable, which he still charged upon second causes for which he thought himself not accountable."

He was received in Ireland, where he arrived in the beginning of 1646, by the Lord Lieutenant, the Marquis of Ormond, with the distinction due to his rank and to his office, and without delay applied himself to the invention of a scheme for the composition of the raging factions which then distracted that always unhappy country. While thus busily employed, it happened that the Prince of Wales, who had lately fled to the Isle of Scilly, requested Lord Ormond to send thither some trusty officers and

men, to serve as a guard for his person. Digby, to whom the Prince's sojournment there was till now unknown, instantly altered his plan, and entreated the Lord Lieutenant to invite him to Ireland, which Ormond, though somewhat favourably struck by the idea, declined. Digby therefore put himself on board of one of the frigates appointed to convey the required troops to Scilly, and finding, on his arrival, that the Prince had removed to Jersey, followed him thither, and presenting himself, without the smallest previous intimation, laid his designs and his reasonings before him at large, and concluded by conjuring his Royal Highness to embark in one of the ships, and sail immediately to Dublin. The Prince, as might have been certainly expected, replied that such a step demanded due deliberation, on which Digby is said to have applied himself to a member of Charles's Council, with whom he had a close intimacy, and to have seriously proposed to him to join him in seizing Charles's person, and carrying him by force to Dublin. Meeting of course with a flat denial, he transported himself without delay to Paris, where the Queen had taken refuge, doubting not that he should be able to persuade her to patronise his design for the Prince's expedition to Ireland, though fully conscious of her earnest desire that his Royal Highness should join her in France. Finding her deaf to his arguments, he negotiated to the same purpose with Cardinal Mazarin, who affected to favour his suggestions, flattered him, deceived him, and furnished him with a moderate sum to be applied to the service in Ireland, most of which he expended on his way thither, at Jersey, in new, but ineffectual, efforts to accomplish his favourite plan. On his arrival in Dublin he found affairs in the most hopeless state, and, as difficulties always increased his ardour, redoubled his efforts to settle them with advantage to the royal cause. He was thus earnestly engaged when commissioners arrived from the rebel Parliament to demand the surrender of the Island, which immediately followed, when he escaped with some difficulty, and returned to France.

Digby being now obliged to fly from Ireland, and the King's affairs having become utterly hopeless, he returned to France, with scarcely more than the means of ordinary subsistence. He met with a better reception there from the Cardinal than from those of his own country, and, on some encouragement offered by that Prelate, determined on entering the army, then engaged in what was called the war of the Frondeurs. Distinguished as he was already by military bravery not to need any further recommendation, his natural impatience would not allow him to wait for a commission, and he joined the French cavalry in the field as a volunteer. On that very day he accepted from an unknown officer of the Frondeurs one of those chivalrous challenges to single combat so common in the warfare of that time, and was treacherously fired on by the troop to which his antagonist belonged, and severely wounded. It occurred not only in the sight of both armies, but of the King and his Court, and the praise and indignation of all were instantly excited in his favour. "He was the discourse," eloquently says the authority now before me, "of the whole Court, and had drawn the eyes of all men upon him. His quality, his education, the handsomeness of his person, the beauty of his countenance, his alacrity and courage in action against the enemy, the softness and civility of his manners, his profound knowledge in all kinds of learning, and in all languages, in the manifestation of which he enlarged or restrained himself as circumstances directed, rendered him universally acceptable." A gallant troop of Horse, composed chiefly of English gentlemen, was immediately raised for him. They were soldiers of fortune; plunged into deep necessity by the miseries of their country. He raised their expectations to the highest pitch by promises of advantage which he could have no hope of fulfilling, and on the strength of which they squandered the very small means which they had retained. They abandoned him in anger and disgust, and he was soon left with only the name of a commander; but his favour at Court remained unimpaired, and indeed he became

SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL.

one of Louis's chief military counsellors. He was raised to considerable rank and power in the French army, and obtained a most lucrative monopoly of licences for the transport of persons and property to Paris on all the rivers of France. In the mean time his father, who had also fled to that country, died, and he succeeded to the Earldom of Bristol; and Charles the Second, in whose exiled Court he had been on his first coming coldly received, about the same time gave him the Garter.

In a land where title and dignity were then in a manner worshipped, the addition of these honours seemed to complete his advantages, for he already possessed a splendid income. New singularities however now took possession of him. He seemed to have become a miser; lived with scandalous meanness; and was even rapacious in his eagerness to possess himself of money. It was supposed that he was amassing wealth when he was actually in the deepest penury. He had secretly given way at once to amorous dissipation, and to the practice of gaming, and indulged in both with the most unbounded extravagance. The bitter inconvenience produced by these excesses worked their cure, and he soon reverted to ambition, which was in fact his ruling passion. The Cardinal, to whom the delightful variety of Bristol's talents had now really endeared him, on being forced in 1650 by the fury of faction for a time to quit France, recommended him earnestly to the Queen Regent, not only as one on whose zeal for himself in his absence he could entirely depend, but whom she might safely trust in the most important affairs. Bristol was no sooner apprised of this friendly testimonial than he conceived the idea of supplanting the Cardinal in her favour, and of making himself prime minister of France. He instituted all sorts of intrigues to this end, and at length spoke to the Queen on the subject with so little reserve that she determined to punish his arrogance and ingratitude by instantly disclosing them to Mazarin, and, on the return of that Prelate, he was dismissed, with a small present of money, from all his employments.

He now made a short visit to his own Prince and his countrymen at Bruges, and then wandered, in a state of positive destitution, into the Spanish camp in the Netherlands, where he was well known by reputation and therefore much disliked. Not a feature of his character was in unison with any of the habits or prejudices of that serious people ; but this was not all : he had lately commanded in that country a squadron of French Horse, which had signalised itself by every enormity that could disgrace military service, and his very name was odious to the Flemings, as well as to the Spanish army. Such however was the fascination, if the expression may be allowed, of which this extraordinary man was master, that he removed, even within a very few weeks, all the prejudices which had been conceived against him : became the intimate companion of the principal officers ; and even the confidential friend of their leader, the celebrated Don John of Austria. The estimation thus acquired he shortly enhanced tenfold, by obtaining, through the means of a secret correspondence with the garrison, the important surrender of the strong fortress of St. Ghislain, near Brussels, which had long baffled the military efforts of the Spaniards. He was largely rewarded for this service ; and, as a further gratification, Don John, at his request, applied to the King of England to restore to him the office or rather the title, for it was then little more, of a Secretary of State, which had lapsed on the demise of the late King, and in which Charles, to whom Bristol had contrived to magnify his own influence in Spain, now readily reinstated him. He was scarcely in possession of it when he forfeited it by publicly embracing the Catholic faith, which he did with abundance of apparent circumstances of pious conviction, some of which however were of a nature to render the sincerity of his conversion very suspicious ; and thus he lost for a time the favour of the King, without increasing his credit with the Spaniards, which was the point at which he aimed in this unexpected change. He was however permitted to attend Charles in 1658 on his journey into Spain, where he presently conciliated

the regard of the chief minister Don Lewis de Haro, whom he had hitherto considered his enemy, and was induced by his bounty to remain at Madrid, as he did, seemingly unemployed till the restoration of Monarchy in England.

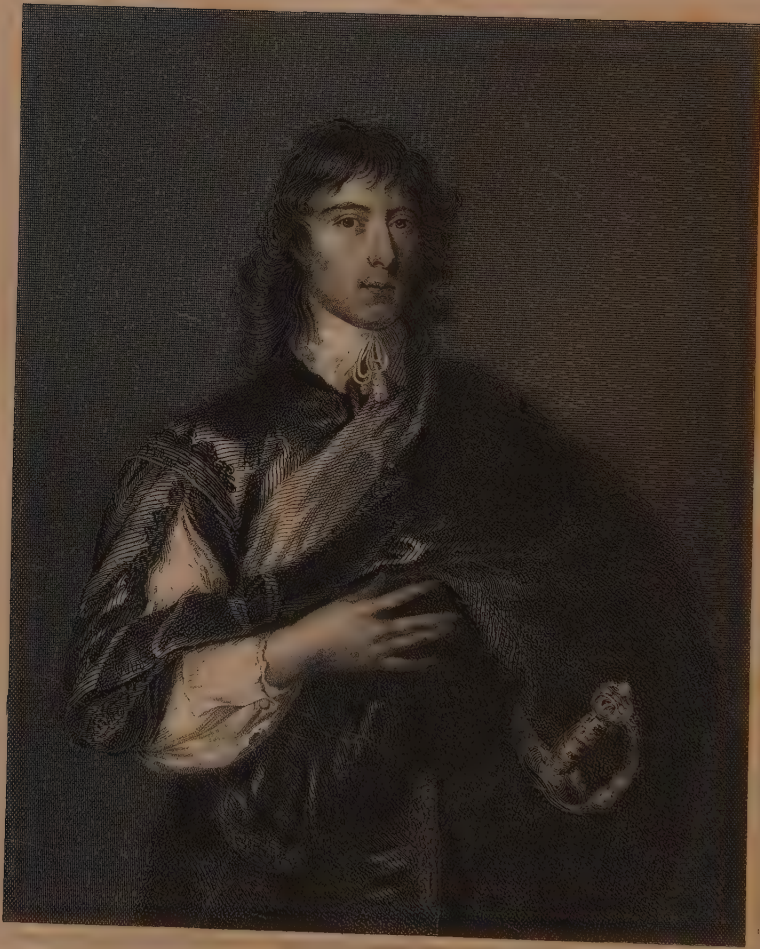
He returned, overflowing with hope and expectation; his ambition and activity unchilled, and his eccentricity uncorrected. So extravagantly sanguine was his disposition, and such his confidence that the State must of necessity sue for the benefit of his services, that the almost certain disadvantage of his late change of religion seems not to have occurred to his mind. It operated however powerfully against him. He was not appointed to any office either in the State or the Court, and therefore presently adopted the practice which has been ever since used with increasing energy in such cases, of opposing and decrying both. Thus he laboured to obstruct Charles's treaty of marriage with the Infanta of Portugal, and had the address to prejudice the King against her, and in favour of two young ladies of the Medicean family, whom he had recommended for the King's choice, insomuch that his Majesty sent him privately into Italy to ascertain and to report to him the degree of their pretensions. During his absence Charles became reconciled to the Portuguese match, which Bristol, perhaps rightly attributing chiefly to the influence of the Chancellor, with whom he had hitherto lived in long and strict friendship, conceived an implacable resentment against that great and good man. In the same spirit, and with his accustomed inconsistency, he laboured, openly and secretly, to overthrow the Bill for the restoration of the Bishops to Parliament, their exclusion from which no man had more deeply and constantly lamented than himself. In the mean time however he had the address to gain no small share of Charles's confidence, and in 1663 was engaged in an intrigue, doubtless with his private concurrence, to increase the King's party, so called to distinguish it from the minister's majority, in the House of Commons. He appears to have been basely deserted on this occasion by Charles, who, to appease the

anger excited there by the discovery, solemnly disowned all knowledge of the matter by a message to the House. Bristol desired to be admitted to make an explanation at the bar, which he did, with such modest courage ; such force of reasoning ; and such exquisite beauty of expression ; that the House, in the face of its clear conviction of his misdemeanor, declared itself satisfied. In the course of this admirable speech he took occasion to apologise shortly for his late change in religious profession. "I am a Catholic," said he, "of the Church of Rome, but not of the Court of Rome : no negociator there of Cardinals' caps for his Majesty's subjects and domestics : a true Roman Catholic as to the other world, but a true Englishman as to this : Such a one as, had we a King inclined to that profession (as, on the contrary, we have one of the most firm and constant to the Protestant religion that ever sat upon the Throne) I would tell him as freely as the Duke of Sully being a Protestant, told his grandfather, Henry the fourth, that, if he meant to be a King, he must be a constant professor and maintainer of the religion established in his dominions."

In resentment probably of Charles's conduct towards him in this affair, he attacked that Prince presently after, in a private audience, with an intemperance of language perhaps never before nor since used by a subject to a Sovereign. On receiving a denial of some request, he burst into the most bitter invectives ; reproached the King with his idleness and debaucheries, and the meanness of his submission to the dictation of the Chancellor ; and concluded by threatening that if the point in question should not be conceded to him within twenty-four hours, he would do "somewhat that should awaken the King out of his slumber, and make him look better to his own business." A very few days passed before this menace was fully explained. On the tenth of July, 1663, he preferred a charge of High treason in the House of Peers against Lord Clarendon, comprised in twenty-four articles, which the House, having for form's sake submitted to the Judges, afterwards rejected with scorn. The King, now irreparably

SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL.

offended, issued a warrant for his apprehension, and he fled, and remained concealed, or rather affecting to conceal himself, for nearly two years, when Charles was prevailed on by the Duchess of Cleveland to admit him to a private audience. Here, with the exception of a final act of characteristic inconsistency, his voting in Parliament in 1673 for the Test Act, closed his public life. He died on the twentieth of March, 1676-7, at Chelsea, in Middlesex, and was there buried, having had issue, by Anne, second daughter of Francis Russell, fourth Earl of Bedford, John his successor, in whom the dignities became extinct ; Francis, who was killed at sea in the Dutch war in 1672 ; Diana, married to Baron Moll, a Flemish nobleman ; and Anne, to Robert Spencer second Earl of Sunderland.



Engraved by H. Robinson.

WILLIAM HOWARD, VISCOUNT STAFFORD.

OB. 1680.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYKE, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE MOST NOBLE, THE MARQUIS OF BUTE.

PROOF

London: Published for J. & C. G. by the Stationer, opposite St. Mark's Church.

WILLIAM HOWARD,

VISCOUNT STAFFORD.

THIS illustrious victim to faction, injustice, and perjury, was the fifth, but at length second surviving son of Thomas, second Earl of Arundel of the Howards, by Alatheia, daughter and heir of Gilbert Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury. He was born on the thirtieth of November, in the year 1612, and bred in the utmost strictness of the Roman Catholic persuasion. Of his early age we have little other intelligence than that he was one of the many Knights of the Bath created to grace the coronation of King Charles the First, though he had then scarcely reached his fourteenth year. Bishop Burnet, in the fear that his memory might remain wholly spotless, tells us that "he had been guilty of great vices in his youth, which had almost proved fatal to him;" and adds, that "he was a weak, but a fair conditioned man." The assertion in the first member of this sentence, is abundantly falsified by the evidence of a solemn record; and the allowance coldly and obscurely conceded in the second, is an unwilling half-acknowledgment of that which, to use the best interpretation of the Bishop's singular terms, was too notorious to be safely denied. He was in fact a man of clear and strong understanding; of strict honour and probity, and of the mildest and quietest character and habits; eminently polite and sweet-tempered.

When he was nearly thirty years old, he married Mary, sister and heir of Henry last Lord Stafford of that surname, heir male to the once mighty ducal House of Buckingham, and in conse-

quence of that match the title of Baron Stafford was conferred on him by a patent dated the twelfth of September, 1646 ; and on the twelfth of November, in the following year, he was advanced to the dignity of a Viscount. His marriage, however, was more honourable than lucrative, for the great estates of his Lady's family had suffered cruelly by confiscations, and, having himself but a younger brother's fortune, he was obliged to live with as much frugality and privacy as the fair maintenance of his rank would permit. The same impediments rendered him in a great measure incapable of aiding his Sovereign with troops or money during the rebellion, but his heart was devoted to the royal cause, of which he otherwise gave ample testimony. "In the beginning of the late unhappy times," said he, in the course of his defence on the sad occasion which will presently be spoken of, "the late King did me the honour to make me a Peer, and, thinking that my presence might rather prejudice than serve him, my wife and I settled at Antwerp when the war begun, where I might have lived, though obscurely, safely ; but I was not satisfied in my conscience to see my King in so much disorder and I not endeavour to serve him what I could to free him from his troubles, and I did come into England, and served his Majesty faithfully and loyally as long as he lived ; and some of your Lordships here know whether I did not wait upon the new King in his exile, from which he was happily restored." Whatever were his exertions, they remained unrequited after the Restoration. He became disgusted, and espousing for a time that party of which the acute and perfidious Shaftesbury was the oracle, frequently opposed in the House of Peers, but with becoming moderation, the measures of the Court : being qualified, however, neither by nature nor habits for political warfare or intrigue, he soon abandoned them, and returned to the inoffensive comforts of a private life.

In the autumn of the year 1678, Titus Oates, at the head of that small but dreadful band of transcendant villains who had been hired and suborned to make a desperate and almost general

attack on the most eminent Catholics in England, not excepting the Queen herself, accused this nobleman of high treason. As soon as the intelligence reached Stafford, which was on the twenty-fifth of October, he went to the House of Lords, and told them that he had heard of a warrant having been issued to apprehend him; the Lord Chief Justice informed the House that he had signed it the day before; Stafford then surrendered himself, and was committed to the Tower, together with the Earl of Powis, and the Lords Petre, Arundel of Wardour, and Bellasyse, all Catholic Peers, who were also charged with treason by the same parties. They remained in close imprisonment for two years, frequently petitioning to be put on their defence, or admitted to bail, when it was at length determined to select from them an individual for trial, and Stafford was chosen, "on account," as Roger North tells us in his *Examen*, "of his age, and the gentleness of his nature, in the hope that he might be readier than the others to make a confession."—"He was deemed," says Reresby, "to be weaker than the other Lords in the Tower, and was therefore purposely marked out to be first brought on; but he deceived them so far as to plead his cause to a miracle."

He was impeached by the Commons, and brought to trial in Westminster Hall on the thirtieth of November, 1680, which happened to be the anniversary of his birthday. The Earl of Nottingham, Keeper of the Great Seal, officiated as Lord High Steward with becoming humanity and impartiality. The managers for the Commons, mostly lawyers, and particularly the ancient republican Maynard, who led them, exceeded in virulence and asperity even the large latitude commonly allowed to persons in their situation. The witnesses had contrived, with the usual caution of experienced perjurers, to make their charges as few and simple as possible, and to avoid all statement of collateral facts. Two of them, Dugdale, and Turberville, swore that Stafford had offered them large sums to assassinate the King; the others, Oates and Bedlow, that he had received from the Pope a patent appointing him paymaster-general of the army which they said

was to be immediately after employed to awe the Protestants, and subvert the government. In spite, however, of their caution, when they were pressed on points of time and locality, they became utterly confounded, and perhaps no instance can be found in the records of juridical inquiry of a more complete exposure of false testimony in the hour in which it was given, not to mention the infamy fixed on their general characters by many credible witnesses. Stafford cross-examined them with much acuteness and presence of mind, and affected even his enemies by the sound reasoning, and the simple and candid method of his defence, as well as by the modest dignity and composure of his whole demeanour.

The trial occupied five days, during the whole of which the King was present. Charles secretly wished him well, and had even solicited votes for his acquittal, though the Duchess of Portsmouth, probably bribed, had taken the contrary course. The ministers, however, thought it necessary to devote one victim of high rank to the then reigning humour, not less of the Parliament than of the people, and, to the indelible disgrace of the majority of the eighty-six Peers that day present, fifty-five found him guilty. When the Lord High Steward declared the numbers, and asked him the usual question, "Why sentence of death should not pass on him," he answered, with a noble simplicity, "My Lord, I have little to say. I confess that I am surprised at it, for I did not expect it; but God's will be done: I will not murmur at it. God forgive them that have sworn falsely against me." Some days after the trial, his relations, the Earl of Carlisle, and the Lord Howard of Escrick, both of whom, by the way, in the horrible excess of party rage, had voted against him, were sent to him in the Tower by the Whig faction, in the hope of extracting from him some matters wherewith to criminate their chief opponents. "They only wanted," says James himself, in his notices of his own life, published by Macpherson, "to get somewhat out of him against the Duke of York." The result was, that he allowed them to inform the House of Lords of his willing-

ness to discover all that he knew, and he was immediately called to their bar ; but he had nothing to disclose beyond the agitation of certain plans which the Catholics had laid to procure a reasonable toleration, and the names of some eminent persons who had aided their views to that effect ; “ and then,” to use the words of Burnet, “ he named the Earl of Shaftesbury ; and when he named him, he was ordered to withdraw, and the Lords would hear no more from him.” Such, in those fearful days, was the partiality openly manifested even by that venerable branch of the legislature.

The only favour shown to Lord Stafford was the allowance of the axe, instead of a method of execution more ignominious. Will it be believed that one who was destined soon to follow him ; a man who was and is little less celebrated for the kindness of his nature, and indeed for all private virtues, than for his detestation of tyranny and oppression ; should have strongly opposed this wretched final mitigation ? Yes, it will be believed, for we have it from the pen of Mr. Fox, who, with a candour and love of historical truth highly creditable to his memory, tells us, in his “ *Memoirs of James the Second*,” without saying from what source he derived the anecdote, that Lord Russell “ stickled for the severer mode of executing the sentence.” For the rest, his enemy, Burnet, informs us that “ he supped and slept well the night before his execution, and died without any shew of fear or disorder.” “ He perished,” says Sir John Reresby, “ in the firmest denial of what had been laid to his charge ; and that in so cogent, convincing, and persuasive a manner, that all the beholders believed his words, and grieved his destiny.” Lord Stafford was beheaded on Tower Hill on the twenty-ninth of December, 1680.

The commencement and the conclusion of the succeeding reign were marked by acts of justice to the memory and family of this ill-fated Nobleman. On the third of June, 1685, the Peers passed a bill reversing his attainder, the preamble to which declared that he had been convicted on false testimony ; and on the fifth of October, 1688, Henry, his eldest son, was created Earl

of Stafford, with remainder, in default of male issue, to his brothers in succession, and their heirs male respectively; and the widow of the deceased Viscount was by the same patent advanced to the title of Countess of Stafford for her life, with rank to her daughters accordingly. They left a numerous issue, three sons and six daughters, of whom, especially as the male line has been for several years extinguished, I will speak somewhat more largely than usual. Henry, the eldest son, who has been just now mentioned, left England with King James the Second; was married at St. Germain, on the third of April, 1694, to Claude Charlotte, eldest daughter to Philibert, Count de Grammont, and died childless on the nineteenth of April, 1719. John Stafford, second son, died before his elder brother, having married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir John Southcote, of Merstham, in Surrey, by whom he had William, second Earl of Stafford; John Paul, who, as we shall see, at length succeeded to that title; Mary, wife of Francis Plowden, of Plowden in Shropshire; Xaveria and Louisa, who were nuns. By his second Countess, Theresa, daughter of Robert Strickland, he had a son, Edward, who died without issue; and a daughter, Harriet, who married a M. Crebillon. Francis, the third son, who also attended the deposed King in his exile, and served him in the office of a groom of the bedchamber, married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Stanford, of New Inn, in Staffordshire, and left an only son, Henry, who, took to wife one of the daughters of Bartholemew Berkeley, of Spetchley in the county of Worcester, and died without issue.

Of the Viscount Stafford's daughters, Alatheia, the eldest, took the veil; the second, Isabella, became the wife of John Poulett, fourth Marquis of Winchester; Ursula and Mary, the third and fourth, were also nuns; Anastasia, the fifth, was married to George Holman, of Warkworth, in the County of Northampton; and Helena, the youngest, died in infancy.

William, son and heir of John Stafford Howard, succeeded, as has been stated, to the titles on the death of his uncle, Earl Henry, in 1719. He married his first cousin, Anne, daughter of

VISCOUNT STAFFORD.

Mr. Holman, by his wife the Lady Anastasia. He died in France, in January, 1734, and was buried in the Church of Notre Dame, in Paris, leaving an only son, William Matthias, and three daughters; Mary Apollonia Scholastica, wife of Guy Augustus, Count de Rohan-Chabot; Anastasia and Anne, nuns of the third order of St. Francis in Paris. William Matthias succeeded to his father, William; married in June, 1743, Henrietta, daughter of Peter Cantillon; died childless on the twenty-eighth of February, 1750, and was buried at Arundel, in Sussex; whereupon his uncle John Paul, second son of John, who was next brother to Henry, the first Earl, became sole heir male, and fourth Earl of Stafford. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Ewens, of the county of Somerset, and dying without issue on the first of April, 1762, was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel, in Westminster Abbey. Thus this junior male line of the House of Howard became extinct.



Engraved by P. Lightfoot

JOHN LESLIE, DUKE OF ROTHES.

OB. 1681.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LELY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF ROTHES.

PROOF

From "Published Dec. 7th 1836 by J. Hurdman & J. Leighton, Pall Mall East"

JOHN LESLIE,

DUKE OF ROTHES.

THE Duke of Rothés, for that title was never held by any other person, was the only son of John Leslie, fifth Earl of Rothés, by Anne, second daughter of John Erskine, eighth Earl of Mar. He was born in the year 1630, and succeeded to the titles and estates of his ancestors when in the eleventh year of his age. The loss of his parents, for his mother also had died in the preceding year, thus in his childhood, was a misfortune the effects of which attended him through life, for, having been early betrothed to the eldest daughter of the Earl of Crawford, he went soon after his father's death to live in that nobleman's family, where his education was almost wholly neglected. In 1650, he emerged at length from a privacy which, however ill-suited to his active spirit, a mild and placid temper had enabled him to bear with patience. He now took up his residence, with becoming splendor, at Leslie, the mansion of his forefathers, and on the arrival of Charles the Second in Scotland from his exile in Holland, was among the first to wait on that Prince, to whose grace the fidelity and important services of his father to the late King had given him peculiar pretensions. These merits were afterwards amply acknowledged, and Charles, who had at this period only compliments to bestow, gave him the Sword of State to carry at the Coronation, which took place in that country on the first of the following January.

In the succeeding month, the Scottish Parliament having

resolved to raise an army for the restoration of the monarchy, this young nobleman equipped from his dependants in the county of Fife a regiment of horse, at the head of which he accompanied Charles to Worcester, where, in the unfortunate battle of the third of September, 1651, he fell into the hands of the rebels, and was sent a prisoner, with some others of the nobility of his country, to the Tower of London. There, at Newcastle on Tyne, and in some other places, he remained in strict custody till the summer of 1655, when Elizabeth Murray, Countess of Dysart, a woman not less remarkable for her intriguing spirit than for her beauty, and one of the few towards whom Cromwell is said to have betrayed an amorous inclination, procured his release, through her influence over the usurper, and he was permitted to return to Scotland. He remained there, unmolested, and perhaps inactive, till the beginning of January, 1658, when, probably on some political suspicions, but professedly to prevent the consequences of a private quarrel, he was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, and in the following spring his estates were sequestrated. These hardships, operating on a disposition in which loyalty might be said to have been almost natural, riveted his attachment to the royal cause. He was liberated in December, 1658, and suffered to return to his own house, where he remained till the design for the restoration became publicly rumoured, when he fled to the King at Breda, and remained with him till that great event occurred.

Charles, thus at leisure to observe his character, found in him much to esteem as a friend, and yet more to recommend him as a servant, especially to such a Prince. In addition to his affection to the crown, and to the family which held it, his resolution in executing his master's commands was as remarkable as his invariable obedience to them; it is perhaps needless therefore to say that he had little bias towards any particular system of government, and still less regard to any party or faction in the state. Charles, even before the restoration, seems to have determined to intrust to him the chief management of the affairs of

Scotland. On the first of June, 1661, he was appointed President of the Council in that country, and one of the four Lords extraordinary of the Session, and was constituted the King's High Commissioner to the Parliament which met at Edinburgh, on the eighteenth of June in the following year. The staff of High Treasurer, which had been held by Crawford, his father-in-law, was presently after delivered to him, with the singular accompaniment of commissions of general of the forces, and captain of the troop of horse guards; and in the summer of 1663 he was nominated to the office of Keeper of the Privy Seal. A charter was issued to him about the same time, re-granting his Earldom, and other titles of peerage, with such numerous and wide remainders as rendered it nearly impossible that they should ever quit his blood; and in the succeeding year, on the death of the Earl of Glencairn, the Great Seal was placed in his hands, with the style of Lord Keeper.

Certain it is that he earned these excessive favours, if not by a sacrifice of all public principle, at least by a most reprehensible ductility. He was largely concerned in procuring that extravagant bill of the year 1661, called by the Scots "The Act recissory," by which all the Parliaments that had been held in Scotland since 1633 were declared illegal, and all their proceedings annulled. This frightful measure, which, however pregnant of general confusion and mischief, aimed only at the overthrow of the kirk, was concerted with the furious Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews, to whom, with respect to ecclesiastical affairs, Rothés seems in a great measure to have devoted himself; yet, while he secretly forwarded it, he scrupled not to promise his favour to the covenanters, reserving himself to take such part as he might find most agreeable to the King, to discover whose precise inclination he made purposely a journey to London. The English prelates, to whom Sharp had recommended him as the instrument by whom episcopacy was to be restored in Scotland, received him with rapture, nor was Charles less lavish of his approbation. He returned to Scotland with increased favour and power, and the

Earls of Middleton and Lauderdale, his colleagues in the Scottish administration, who in the beginning had given him abundant proofs of their jealousy, now, from a despair of ability to undermine him, or from an unwillingness to share in the unpopularity which threatened him, in a great measure left him to follow his own course, and confined themselves to the business of their respective offices. Meanwhile he offended his sober countrymen little less by the looseness of his private conduct than by his rigorous opposition to the novelties of their religious discipline. He abandoned himself to all sorts of pleasures, and the enemies to the court ironically apologised for his licentiousness by remarking that the King's Commissioner ought to represent his master's person.

Roths from a ministerial opponent presently degenerated into a persecutor. The military were scattered in those parts of the country in which the covenanters abounded: the parish priests were directed to transmit lists of such of them as avoided the established worship to the general, Sir James Turner; and they were forced into the churches at the point of the bayonet. Turner, though a most obedient soldier, and naturally rough and furious, was frequently reprehended by him for acting too mildly with them. The covenanters resented these outrages by an insurrection so ill concerted, and so weakly supported by any persons of power, that they were discomfited on their first appearance in arms. Roths, who was then at the Court, and who had persuaded the King, perhaps believing it himself, that all but a few obstinate fanatics had submitted, on receiving the news, posted into Scotland, with intentions sufficiently vindictive, which however were fomented to the utmost on his arrival by the influence of the Primate. About fifty of the insurgents, who were mostly of the lowest class, were put to death; many fled to Ireland; the more moderate covenanters sullenly obeyed, and abandoned their conventicles; and a miserable calm, simply the effect of terror, succeeded. It was evident however that a state of order so procured could not be long maintained, and the remedy was

obvious. Two of the independent nobility, members of the established Church, went to London, and represented to the King with firmness the state of the country, and the causes of the evils under which it suffered, and besought him to dismiss the ministers to whom they ascribed them.

Charles was moved by their arguments, and despatched an order to Scotland that the Primate should be restrained from going to Edinburgh, and confined to his diocese; but he hesitated as to Rothés, for whom he entertained a real friendship. Such indeed was that nobleman's influence over his mind, or such his own secret affection to the measures that he was requested to relinquish, that, even while he seemed to give way to the counsels of those lords, a letter from the Earl prevailed on him to empower the Scottish Privy Council to require all whom they suspected to be enemies to the church to renounce the covenant, and to proceed against such as refused it as traitors; directing, however by a private order, that such power should not be exercised to the utmost but by his special command, further than for the purpose of exciting terror in the contumacious. By a second, and bolder, suggestion to the King, at the same critical period, he seemed to render the overthrow of his own authority inevitable, inasmuch as it drew down on him the resentment of the whole body of the nobility. He charged a majority of the Privy Council with disaffection to the church, and proposed that a special council should be nominated, to sit at Glasgow, on ecclesiastical affairs; and so far was he from concealing this imprudent advice, that he avowed it even to the Earl of Lauderdale, who was not only a professed covenanter, but his known enemy. In the mean time the two Scottish peers, who yet remained in London, redoubled their efforts against him, but the King still paused, when an accident is said to have produced the crisis to which those endeavours had been hitherto vainly applied. A division of the Dutch fleet which in 1667 sailed up the Thames, was directed to enter the Frith of Forth; to threaten an attack, by way of feint, on the Scottish coast; and then secretly to join De Ruyter,

in that well-known enterprise. A great consternation was excited in that part of the country, but the matter ended in the discharge of a few innocent shot against the works at Bruntisland. Rothes happened to be then on a progress in the north, and not only the danger which it was pretended had menaced Scotland was charged by his enemies on his absence, which was represented as gross negligence, but even the subsequent insult which tarnished for a time the naval glory of England, was in some measure ascribed to the same cause.

Charles at length consented to deprive him of the immoderate power with which he had been invested, and which he had exercised with so much indiscretion, and indeed tyranny; this however was accomplished gradually, and with all possible mildness, for the King had determined to dismiss him with no signs of disgrace. The army, contrary to his advice, was first disbanded, by which his commission of General was reduced to a mere title. Rothes now flew to the Court; besought the aid of the Duke of Monmouth, who had married his niece, and condescended to apply himself even to Lauderdale; but it was too late. He was presently deprived of the Treasury, but with a special approbation, under the Great Seal, of his conduct in that post. The rest of his offices followed, except only that of the Privy Seal, which he held for many years after; and now came the counterpoise, in Rothes's mind very unequal, to these severe mortifications—in the month of October, 1667, shortly before which time these alterations had occurred, he was placed for life in the dignified rather than powerful station of High Chancellor of Scotland.

From that period he had scarcely any ostensible concern in the government of the country. Charles's attachment to him however remained unaltered, and there is little reason to doubt that he was secretly consulted to the last on the affairs of Scotland. The strongest proof of his master's esteem was yet to come. On the twenty-ninth of May, 1680, he was created Duke of Rothes, and Marquis of Ballinbreich, to which were added several other titles of peerage, with remainder to his heirs male, of which, though at

DUKE OF ROTHES.

that time he only had daughters, he was not of an age to despair; but he survived the acquisition of these new dignities little more than one year. He died at Holyrood House, on the twenty-seventh of July, 1681, and was buried at Leslie, with an extravagance of pomp, scarcely ever equalled in the funeral of a subject; so remarkable indeed, as to have been commemorated by an engraving, specially for that purpose. Little can be said of this nobleman's character, which seems indeed to have presented no one prominent feature. The blame of his administration was rather due to him who placed it in such hands than to himself. Totally inexperienced in political affairs, and not less careless of religion itself than ignorant of ecclesiastical government, he was sent to preside in a state then chiefly occupied in the difficult task of re-establishing an overthrown Church. The errors of his public and private conduct were the usual errors of an uncultivated mind, and he was indebted for whatsoever degree of credit he at any time gained to lively talents, and an agreeable temper. Burnet, who knew him well, and was not his friend, speaks perhaps more favourably of him, and tells us that "he had a ready dexterity in the management of affairs, with a soft and insinuating address. He had a quick apprehension, with a clear judgment. He had no advantage of education; no sort of literature: all in him was mere nature." The Bishop informs us in another place that he was very facetious in conversation, of which he gives an instance too gross to be repeated.

The Duke of Rothes married Anne, daughter of John Lindsay, Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, by whom he had two daughters; Margaret, and Christian; the Dukedom of course died with him. The elder of these ladies, who became the wife of Charles Hamilton, fifth Earl of Haddington, succeeded to the titles of Countess of Rothes, &c. and from her the present Earl is descended; the second married, first, James, third Marquis of Montrose; secondly, Sir John Bruce, of Kinross, Baronet.



Engraved by J. Cochran

PRINCE RUPERT.

OB. 1682.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYKE, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE RIGHT HON^{ble} THE EARL OF CRAVEN.

PROOF

PRINCE RUPERT.

THIS illustrious person was the third son of Frederic, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, and afterwards, unhappily for himself and his House, King of Bohemia, by the Princess Elizabeth, only daughter of James the first, King of England. He was born on the seventeenth of December, 1619, a few months before his parents were expelled from their throne by the decisive battle of Prague, and was placed, in mere childhood, in the hands of Prince Henry Frederic of Orange, with whom he was present, and is said even to have been actively engaged, at the siege of Rhyneberg in 1632. He fought under that celebrated commander in several following campaigns, and in 1637 was intrusted by him with the command of a regiment of Horse, at the head of which he was soon after captured by the Imperialists, and was detained by them a prisoner of war for the three succeeding years. Thus his education was purely military, and these early habits according with his nature, in which nothing it must be confessed seems to have been very remarkable but a most invariable and undaunted personal courage, he devoted himself throughout his life so abstractedly to the profession of a soldier, that we catch few glimpses of him in any other character.

He regained his liberty not long before his Royal Uncle set up

his standard against his rebellious subjects, and Charles sent for him to take the command of the Horse in the small army which first appeared on that dismal occasion. With these, which amounted to little more than eight hundred, he took up his quarters at Leicester, from whence he was shortly and suddenly removed, on the rumour of an unexpected march towards the Severn of a powerful detachment from the main force under the Earl of Essex, to Worcester, a city well affected to the King, but with very slender means of defence. The rebels, unknown to him, had arrived immediately before, and he was actually stretched on the grass in a meadow near the town, with his brother, Prince Maurice, and his principal officers, to take the first opportunity of repose after a march of great fatigue, when a body of five hundred Horse appeared defiling in good order up a narrow lane, within musquet shot of them. They had scarcely time to mount their horses, and none to consider of what was to be done, but the Prince's presence of mind rendered all consultation unnecessary. He saw in the moment his danger and his advantage. The position of the enemy was such that the rear could not advance to support the van, nor could the van retreat but in the greatest disorder, while the lapse even of a few minutes would have enabled them to form, and present a formidable front in the open field. He was therefore scarcely on horseback when he gave the command to charge, and in a moment overthrew them, killing their leader, Colonel Sandys, and pursuing the fugitives for more than a mile. This complete rout, on the first occasion in which the King's Horse had been engaged, and under such untoward circumstances, much daunted the rebels, who, with the prejudice commonly inspired by ill success, looked on the Prince for a long time after as one of the first generals of the age, and considered the royal cavalry, when under his command, as nearly invincible.

He had scarcely entered Worcester, after this gallant action, when the news arrived that Essex was marching thither with his whole army. He retired therefore to Ludlow, the King being

PRINCE RUPERT.

then at the head of the army in and about Shrewsbury, and attended his Majesty to the general rendezvous at Bridgenorth, where he found his Horse increased to the number of two thousand. Here a difficulty arose, on a point of ceremony, which it would be unnecessary to mention did it not let us somewhat into Rupert's character, of which we meet with so little intelligence. When his commission of General of the Horse was granted, a clause was inadvertently inserted by the literal interpretation of which he was bound to obey no orders but such as he should receive from the King himself. Of the absurdity of such a regulation, so considered, it is needless to speak, but the Prince thought fit to take it in that sense. Charles was awakened in the middle of the night by the news of the approach of the enemy, and hastily dispatched Lord Falkland, who by the way too was his principal Secretary of State, to carry his orders to the Prince, who angrily declined to receive them from a third person. This tale would be incredible were it supported by a meaner authority than that of Lord Clarendon. "He could not have directed his passion," says the noble historian, "against any man who would feel or regard it less than Lord Falkland. He told him that it was his office to signify what the King bade him, which he should always do; and that his Highness in neglecting it neglected the King, who did neither the Prince nor his own service any good by complying in the beginning with his rough nature. But the King," continues Clarendon, "was so indulgent to him that he took his advice in all things relating to the army; and upon the deliberation of their march, and the figure of the battle they resolved to fight in with the enemy, he concurred entirely with Prince Rupert's advice, rejecting the opinion of the General, the Earl of Lindsey, who had been bred, and with longer experience, in the same military school." Lord Clarendon adds that "the reservedness of the Prince's nature, and the little education he then had in Courts, made him unapt to make acquaintance with any of the Lords, who were thereby likewise discouraged from applying themselves to him; whilst some officers of the Horse

were well pleased to observe that strangeness, and fomented it, believing their credit would be greater with the Prince, and desiring that no other person should have credit with the King. So the war was scarcely begun when there appeared such faction and designs in the army which wise men looked upon as a very evil presage, and the inconveniences which flowed from thence gave the King great trouble in a short time after."

Such was the inauspicious prelude to the battle of Edge Hill, which occurred soon after, and in which the Royal army would have gained a complete victory but for the ill-timed ardour of Rupert, who having in the very beginning of the action signally overthrown and scared the main body of the rebel Horse, indulged so long in the pursuit of them that, on his return, he found their reserve charging the royal infantry with great success, and the King's person in imminent danger of falling into their hands. The impetuous valour of the Prince however, of which his troops had caught no small portion, redeemed much of the advantage which it had lost, and this, together with the reputation acquired in the action by the rest of the army, and, above all, the King's march immediately after towards London, so appalled the rebels that they sent certain members of each House of Parliament with an overture of treaty, who met him at Colnbrook on his way. He answered them favourably, and they left him, expecting, though no stipulation had been made to that effect, a suspension of hostilities till they should return; when on the very morning of their departure, Rupert, without orders, advanced with his Horse to Hounslow, from whence he sent to the King, requesting him to follow with the rest of the army, which he was obliged to do, lest the probable retreat to which the Horse might be compelled should be cut off by Essex, who was in great strength in the neighbourhood. The Prince, thus joined by the whole force, attacked the rebels in the town of Brentford, and utterly routed them, with great slaughter, taking five hundred prisoners, and fifteen pieces of cannon. A messenger from the Parliament, which at this time seems to have been sincerely inclined to treat,

PRINCE RUPERT.

arrived during the heat of the action, and retraced his steps to London, which presently resounded with exaggerated reports of the King's treachery, and the consequences of this little victory proved highly prejudicial to the royal cause.

The King now removed his army to Reading, from whence he detached the Prince, with four thousand Horse and Foot, to besiege Cirencester, which the rebels were labouring to fortify. Rupert passed it, making a feint to attack Sudely Castle, which they had lately seized, and, suddenly turning again, attacked the town unexpectedly with his whole force, and in one hour took it by storm, with eleven hundred prisoners, and three thousand stand of arms. From hence, after an unsuccessful attempt on Gloucester, he marched into Wales, where he recruited his force, and returning, reduced the eminently disloyal town of Birmingham, and, after a siege of several days, contested on each side with equal bravery, the city of Litchfield. The siege was scarcely ended when he was recalled by the King, then at Oxford, for the relief of Reading, which however surrendered to the rebels upon articles immediately after his arrival, and in returning beat up in the night the quarters of Essex's army in the neighbourhood of Thame with singular gallantry and profit; and when the enemy, recovered from the surprise, had united a very superior force, he feigned a precipitate retreat before them, till having arrived at a small plain, advantageously situated for his purpose, he faced about, and received their attack with a firmness so little expected that they fell into disorder, and were presently wholly routed. This rencontre, known by the name of the battle of Chalgrave Field, was rendered remarkable by the loss to the rebels of their great favourite, John Hampden, a leader not less inveterate and obstinate in the field than in Parliament, by whom they were commanded, and who died a few days after of his wounds.

The King shortly after determined to besiege Bristol, which the rebels had fortified with all the strength that its importance demanded; and Rupert, having opposed in a council of war, and

PRINCE RUPERT.

at length over-ruled, a proposal strenuously supported, to attack it by regular approaches, carried it by assault in three days. It surrendered on the twenty-fourth of July, 1643, but the joy produced by this great success was much abated by the terrible loss of lives in the conflict, particularly of officers, and almost extinguished by an unlucky competition between the Prince and the Marquis of Hertford, now General in chief, for the right of appointing a governor of the captured city. They contested this point with so much warmth that Charles, apprehending the danger of the army becoming divided into two parties, as indeed it had already, at least in opinions, made a journey from Oxford to Bristol solely with the view of composing their quarrel, which his affection for the Prince, who was evidently in the wrong, left him no other means of performing than by an honourable removal of the Marquis from his command to the office of Groom of the Stole, alleging to that nobleman, and indeed not without sincerity, his earnest desire to have his counsel and his society always at hand. Rupert now marched with the King to the ineffectual siege of Gloucester, on leaving which, he enabled himself, by a march of surprising expedition, to fall unexpectedly on the rear of Essex's army on its return from the relief of that city, and to throw it into such disorder that the King, who had been for a few days racing, as it were, with Essex for the possession of the town of Newbury, entered it with the main army, before the Earl had left Hungerford, whither Rupert had compelled him to retreat. The first battle of Newbury, for another afterwards occurred there, was fought on the following day, when the Prince again displayed the most consummate valour. It is curious to remark that the only unsuccessful charge made by him in that arduous action was against the trained bands of London, who withstood it with a firmness not less brave than unexpected, and baffled all his efforts against them.

He returned to Oxford with the King, who summoned a Parliament to meet there on the twenty-second of January, 1644, N. S., and on that occasion created him Duke of Cumberland and

PRINCE RUPERT.

Earl of Holderness, and invested him with the Garter. He marched a few weeks after to Chester, where he received the King's command to collect such reinforcements as that country might afford, and to attempt the relief of Newark, then besieged by a powerful force. In this enterprise his success, which was complete, was the result of a most imprudent ardour. "He undertook it," says Lord Clarendon, "before he was ready for it, and so performed it." Advancing only with his horse, and leaving his infantry four miles behind him, he routed a numerous advanced guard of the rebel cavalry, and, flushed by that event of his bravery, made unexpectedly a general attack on their whole line, and gained the most summary victory that had occurred during the war, having exposed too his own person with an extravagance of temerity of which it afforded no parallel instance. He had scarcely performed this important service when he received a pressing request from the Earl of Derby to repair into Lancashire to the aid of the Countess, whose celebrated defence for eighteen months of the Earl's mansion of Latham, which she had fortified, has been already mentioned at large in this work. Having obtained the King's concurrence, he marched thither, taking on his way four or five garrisons from the rebels, and raised the siege with great gallantry and terrible slaughter.

He now hastened to the relief of York, besieged by the Scots, united with what was called the Earl of Manchester's army, under the command of Cromwell, as his Lieutenant-General. The Prince had been joined on his march by the Marquis of Newcastle's forces, led by that nobleman, and so appalled were the besiegers by the suddenness of his unexpected arrival, and the exalted reputation of his prowess, that they instantly abandoned the siege in a confusion which was in no small degree increased by the jealousies that subsisted between the English and Scottish troops, which had arisen to such a height that, could Rupert have rested content with the signal advantage he had already gained, their great army would have been dissolved, even in his sight, by the heat of its internal discord. But he deter-

mined to give them battle; withdrew the whole of the garrison to strengthen his inferior force; and, without summoning a council of war, or even consulting with his compeer, Newcastle, whom, by the way, he despised and disliked, commenced the attack at Marston Moor. The bravery and the imprudence which had distinguished him at Edge Hill were now precisely re-acted. He fell on the Scots, whom he mortally hated, with a fury so irresistible that their whole army was presently completely routed, and, flying in the utmost disorder, was pursued by the Prince, with his victorious Horse, for several miles. In the mean time Cromwell and Fairfax charged the troops under the Marquis of Newcastle with almost similar success, and when Rupert returned from the chace, he found them utterly beaten and dispersed, and himself unable to retrieve the loss. Stung with rage and disappointment, he now forgot his duty to the King, and his own fame, and on the following morning retreated with a precipitation which had almost the air of a flight, spitefully taking with him the whole of the Marquis's Horse, which had been raised at vast expense by that Nobleman, who, on his part, withdrew himself to Hamburg. The Prince retraced his steps through Lancashire and Salop, and joined the King in Somersetshire, who seems to have received him without displeasure, and indeed appointed him presently after General-in-Chief of the royal army.

This new mark of favour produced ill effects. "The King's army," says Lord Clarendon, "was less united than ever. The old General" (Ruthven, lately created Earl of Brentford) "was set aside, and Prince Rupert put into the command, which was no popular change; for the other was known to be an officer of great experience, and had committed no oversights in his conduct; was willing to hear every thing debated, and always concurred with the most reasonable opinion. The Prince was rough and passionate, and loved not debate; liked what was proposed as he liked the persons who proposed it; and was so great an enemy to certain persons that he crossed all they

PRINCE RUPERT.

proposed." He now marched northward with the King, for the relief of Chester, where he received advice that Fairfax had sat down before Oxford, which was esteemed the seat of the King and his Court. To divert him from that enterprise it was determined to attack some considerable garrison of the rebels; Leicester was chosen for that purpose; and, in the first week of June, 1645, Rupert carried that town by storm, with tremendous havoc of the rebels. The expected result ensued. Fairfax raised the siege of Oxford, and, advancing by forced marches towards the Royal army, arrived within six miles of it before the King had been apprised even of his removal from thence. Charles instantly resolved to meet him, with a very inferior force, and in the beginning of the conflict, the Prince charged and pursued the main body of the rebel Horse with such vigour and success that the event of the day seemed scarcely doubtful, when a circumstance, not less mysterious than singular, in which however he had no concern, produced the most fatal defeat that had occurred to the King during the war, and decided the battle of Naseby, in the issue of which the unhappy Charles lost his Crown and his life. Rupert retreated in the evening, with the King and his broken troops, to Ashby de la Zouche, and from thence to Hereford, which Charles presently left to repair into South Wales, while the Prince marched to the defence of Bristol, now the most important post retained by the Crown, which the rebels were preparing to attack in great force. He arrived there in the beginning of July, and found the place well fortified and victualled, and wrote cheerfully to the King, pledging himself to defend it for at least four months. He had abundant time to repair defects, if any existed, for Fairfax, with his besieging army, did not appear before it till the twenty-fourth of the succeeding month: yet, on the tenth of September, after suffering a partial storm, it was, to the astonishment of all people, surrendered by treaty to that General. The bitter mortification and anger excited in the mind of the King by this most unexpected event, are strongly marked

PRINCE RUPERT.

in the following letter to one whom he had loved and indulged with the tenderness of a parent.

“Nephew,

“Though the loss of Bristol be a great blow to me, yet your surrendering it as you did is of so much affliction to me that it makes me not only forget the consideration of that place, but is likewise the greatest trial of my constancy that hath yet befallen me; for what is to be done after one that is so near me as you are, both in blood and friendship, submits himself to so mean an action? I give it the easiest term; such—I have so much to say that I will say no more of it: only, lest rashness of judgment be laid to my charge, I must remember you of your letter of the twelfth of August, whereby you assured me that, if no mutiny happened, you would keep Bristol for four months. Did you keep it four days? Was there anything like a mutiny? More questions might be asked, but now I confess to little purpose. My conclusion is to desire you to seek your subsistence, until it shall please God to determine of my condition, somewhere beyond sea, to which end I send you herewith a pass; and I pray God to make you sensible of your condition, and give you means to redeem what you have lost; for I shall have no greater joy in a victory than in a just occasion, without blushing, to assure you of my being

“Your loving uncle, and most faithful friend,

“Hereford, 14th Sept. 1645.”

“C. R.”

By the same express which conveyed this letter Charles signified to the Lords of the Council at Oxford, whither Rupert had retired after the loss of Bristol, his pleasure that they should require him to deliver his commission into their hands. Contrary to the expectation and the wish of many who knew him well, he submitted to the deprivation, but determined not to quit the realm till he should have explained to the King on the subject

PRINCE RUPERT.

of the late misfortune. Charles seems to have avoided the meeting, which did not occur till towards the end of the next month, when, after various wanderings, he arrived at Newark, where he learned that Rupert was at Belvoir Castle, with his brother, Prince Maurice, and many officers. The King wrote to him, charging him to remain there till he received further orders, and taxing him with disobedience to former commands, and the very next day he came to Newark, with his train, and presented himself to his Majesty. Charles bore this contumacy with patience; listened silently to his apology; and the next day signed a short declaration, acquitting him of any suspicion of disloyalty in the surrender of Bristol, but not of indiscretion. The King then expected him to depart, but he still loitered at Newark, and a few days after, on the occasion of his Majesty's superseding, though without disgrace, the governor of that garrison, who had served under him, went suddenly with his brother, and surrounded by officers, into the presence of the King, who was then at dinner, and loudly and coarsely complained that the gentleman had been dismissed solely because he was his friend. Charles resented this mutinous affront, for it was nothing less, no otherwise than by commanding them to quit his presence, and to return to it no more, and in the evening of the same day they sent a request that the discharged governor might be tried by a "Court of War;" and, in the event of the King's refusal, that they might have passes to enable them to leave the country, a boon which he readily granted; and, having obtained a similar accommodation from the Parliament, Rupert passed over into France.

We hear not of him after this period till the end of May, 1648, O. S., when he accompanied the Prince of Wales on his coming to Calais to take the command of part of the fleet which had suddenly revolted from the rebels. Charles, after some insignificant successes on the English coast, returned into Holland, and Rupert, gladly accepting a commission of Admiral in Chief, sailed in the beginning of the following winter to the coast of Ireland, where he was for some months blocked up in the harbour of

Kinsale by Popham, one of the Parliament admirals. At length he fought his way desperately through the rebel squadron, and escaping from a state of inactivity so odious to him, cruised for some months in the Mediterranean with such success that Blake, the best of their naval officers, was sent with sixteen men of war, and instructions to bring him to an action. He found the Prince in the Port of Lisbon; required of the King of Portugal that he might engage him there; and, in spite of a refusal, proceeded to the attack, which was successfully resisted by the fire from the fortresses on the shore. Blake was soon after compelled by want of provisions to quit the Tagus, and Rupert, skirting along the coast of Spain, burned several English ships, and, avoiding his antagonist with difficulty, and some loss, sailed into the Adriatic, and from thence to Toulon, where he passed the winter of 1650. In the spring of the next year he put to sea again, with five men of war, and two fireships; and was again successful in making several prizes in the Mediterranean; and in the summer sailed to the Madeiras, in the hope of intercepting the Spanish plate fleet, or seizing the Island of St. Domingo, both which objects were frustrated. In coasting the Caribbee Islands he lost his brother, Prince Maurice, his Vice-admiral, together with the ship which he commanded, and, after having vainly waited for many weeks in those seas for intelligence of them, returned to France, and landed at Nantz in March, 1653, having encountered extraordinary dangers and hardships with the intrepidity which always so remarkably distinguished him. Charles, whose necessities had long detained him much against his will, in the French Court, flattered himself that the produce of the prizes brought by the Prince might have enabled him to depart, and was disappointed; while Rupert took fire on being questioned upon that head, and his ill humour being fomented by Sir Edward Herbert, lately raised to the empty title of Keeper of the Great Seal, his old friend and confident, who disliked, and was disliked by, every one else, became a warm partisan in the petty feuds which distracted the exile Court. At length completely discontented,

PRINCE RUPERT.

he resolved to quit it, and, under the pretence of attending to some hopeless family affairs in the Palatinate, he resigned the office of Master of the Horse, which had been conferred on him by the late King, and in the spring of 1654 went to Germany, where he remained till the Restoration.

He followed Charles to England soon after that great event; but it may be presumed that he was not received with perfect cordiality, for he was not admitted to the Privy Council till the year 1662. If any coolness however subsisted, it was soon removed, for in the following year the King chose him for his companion in a progress through some of the western counties, and in 1664 appointed him to command a fleet of sixteen men of war in the Channel, where he captured a multitude of Dutch prizes. In 1665, he served bravely under the Duke of York in his victorious action with the fleet of that nation on the third of June: "Prince Rupert," says Lord Clarendon, "did wonders that day:" and in the succeeding year, the Queen Dowager having exacted a promise from the King that James should no more hazard his person in naval warfare, he was invested with the command of the fleet, jointly with Monk, who was not less prudent than brave. That stupendous conflict in the Channel with the united fleets of France and Holland, which began on the first of June, and may be said to have continued for four days, and which has been so minutely described and so frequently celebrated, immediately followed their appointment. The treaty of Breda succeeded, and he was no more in active service till the close of the year 1672, when, at the commencement of what was called the second Dutch war, he was appointed, on the death of the Earl of Sandwich, to the station of Vice-admiral of England, and, on the presently subsequent disqualification of the Duke of York by the Test, to that of first Commissioner for executing the office of Lord High Admiral. On the twenty-eighth of May, 1673, in concert with a fleet from France, now in alliance with us, he attacked the Dutch on their own coast, under all the disadvantages of hasty and imperfect equipment, and obtained a

PRINCE RUPERT.

most complete victory, almost without loss, himself commanding the van, and personally fighting like a lion. The modest simplicity of his hasty despatch to the Secretary, Arlington, written immediately after this brilliant action, is too characteristic to be wholly passed over. Let the few concluding lines serve as a specimen—"All the officers and common seamen, generally, behaved themselves very well, of which I shall send you the particulars when I am better informed; in my squadron, more especially, Captain Leg, Sir John Holmes, Captain Wetwang, Captain Story, Sir John Strickland, and Sir William Reeves. The first took a ship of the enemy's, and the latter brought up a fireship, and laid himself to leeward of Trump; and if the Captain of the fireship had done his duty, Trump had certainly been burnt; notwithstanding which, Story and Wetwang so belaboured them that Reeves cleared himself from the crowd of the enemies. I hope his Majesty will be satisfied that, considering the place we engaged in, and the sands, there was as much done as could be expected; and thus I leave it to his Majesty's favourable construction, to whom I wish many happy years, this being his birth day. RUPERT."

Early in the succeeding month the Dutch again ventured to sea, and the Prince, immediately getting under way, cannonaded them back to their own shores, without any general action; but a new contest presently occurred, in which both parties engaged with a fury so desperate that it seemed as though they had met with a mutual resolution that the war should be terminated, as in fact it was, by the event of that day. In the heat of the combat, Rupert was in a manner deserted by the French, and left, with a few ships, in the midst of the Dutch fleet. His destruction seemed for a time inevitable, when, by a rapid series of the most masterly movements, aided by that undaunted bravery, the measure of which always seemed in him to increase with that of the danger which threatened him, he not only extricated himself, but made subsequently such judicious arrangements as insured the victory which ensued. This brilliant action, which was fought on

PRINCE RUPERT.

the eleventh of August, 1673, concluded Prince Rupert's warlike services.

He retained however his office of the Admiralty, and was about this time appointed Governor of Windsor Castle, which became his favourite retirement, and on the maintenance and adornment of which he bestowed the most part of his income. Here he employed himself almost incessantly in the cultivation of useful and elegant arts, with a spirit of enquiry so indefatigable and successful as to give him a fair claim to the title of a natural and experimental philosopher ; and put to the test in his curious laboratory those theories which his mind had delighted to form in times of less leisure. An elegy of little merit, by some unknown hand, subjoined to a small volume of "Historical Memoires of the Life and Death of that wise and valiant Prince, Rupert, Prince Palatine of the Rhine," published in 1683, commemorates these scientific pursuits in the following concluding lines—

"Nor is thy memory here only crown'd,
But lives in arts, as well as arms, renown'd ;
Thou prideless thunderer that stoop'd so low
To forge the very bolts thy arm should throw ;
Whilst the same eyes great Rupert did admire,
Shining in fields, and sooty at the fire,
Perceiving thee, advanced in arms so far,
At once the Mars and Vulcan of the war."

Dr. Birch, in his History of the Royal Society, informs us that this Prince invented an improvement in the manufacture of gunpowder, by which its force was increased in the proportion of twenty-one to two ; a screw, by which the accurate use of the quadrant was secured against exterior agitation ; a gun, which discharged at once a great number of bullets ; an improved method of blasting rocks ; a curious engine to raise water ; an instrument of great use in drawing perspective ; and the composition of a mixture, within memory much in domestic use, called after him, "Prince's metal." But the discovery which we

find most frequently associated with his name is of the art of engraving in mezzotinto, the first hint of which is said to have occurred to him from observing the effect accidentally produced by a soldier scraping some rust from the barrel of his musquet. His right however to the strict reputation of inventor has been somewhat questioned, but with little probability. He was an eminent patron of commerce, and an active member of the board established for its superintendence; erected the Hudson's Bay Company, of which he was the first governor appointed; and was not less active in promoting the interests of the African Company, to which end he asked the King's permission to sail with a squadron to the coast of Guinea, which was kindly refused.

Rupert's character was so marked by simplicity and sincerity that the mere inferences to be drawn from his conduct will furnish the truest picture of it. His temperament, not unfrequent in those of his country, was at once ardent and phlegmatic, and he was scarcely more remarkable for the splendour of his bravery than for the patience with which he endured his reverses of fortune. He was so free from selfishness as to be indifferent even to the exalted fame which he had so hardly and justly earned, and of such honour and honesty as to keep always totally aloof from political parties and employments, in which it is so difficult to maintain either in spotless purity. In the less important parts of his character he was strictly a humorist. The delightful Grammont, who introduces him as a lover, says of him——“Il étoit brave et vaillant jusqu'à la témérité. Son esprit étoit sujet à quelques travers, dont il eut été bien fâché de se corriger. Il avoit le genie fécond en expérience de mathématiques, et quelques talens pour la chimie. Poli jusqu'à l'excès quand l'occasion ne le demandoit pas; fier, et même brutal, quand il étoit question de s'humaniser. Il étoit grand, et n'avoit que trop mauvais air. Son visage étoit sec et dur, lors même qu'il vouloit le radoucir; mais dans ses mauvaises humeurs, c'étoit une vraie physionomie de réprouvé.” The portrait before us tends to contradict the latter part of this passage. Is it possible that the

PRINCE RUPERT.

increase of years, or the hardships of war could have produced such a perversion of features?

Prince Rupert died of a fever and pleurisy, at his house in Spring Garden on the twenty-ninth of November, 1682, and was buried in the Royal vault in Westminster Abbey. He was never married, but left two illegitimate children, a son, who bore the name of Dudley Rupert, by a daughter of Henry Bard, Viscount Bellamont of Ireland; and a daughter, baptised Ruperta, who married Emanuel Scrope Howe, a general officer, and brother to Scrope, first Viscount Howe. The mother of that lady was Margaret Hughes, a person of obscure rank, with whom he passed the remainder of his life, and for whom he purchased the noble seat built by Sir Nicholas Crispe, near Hammersmith, at an expense of twenty-five thousand pounds, and made otherwise an ample provision.



Engraved by W. F. Mait.

JOHN MAITLAND, DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

OB. 1682.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER KELLY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

Engraved by W. F. Mait.

JOHN MAITLAND,

DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

THIS nobleman, who appears so conspicuously in the strange group of ministers to whose mismanagement Charles the Second for many years committed the affairs of Scotland, was the eldest son of John, second Lord Maitland of Thirlestane, and first Earl of Lauderdale, by Isabel, second daughter of Alexander Seton, Earl of Dunfermline, and Chancellor in that country. He was born at Lethington, one of the ancient seats of his family, on the twenty-fourth of May, 1616, and was educated with great care and strictness, as well in the doctrines and discipline of the Kirk as in the learned languages, in which he attained to a remarkable proficiency. He entered early into public life, and joined the covenanters with an apparent zeal, which, though chiefly the effect of a naturally over-heated disposition, was so grateful to the leaders of that party, that they admitted him immediately to their confidence ; and finding the character of his talents, as well as of his temper, peculiarly suited to the prosecution of their favourite views, employed him in their most material and secret concerns, particularly with the rebel party in England. Thus in 1643 he was joined with the Earl of Loudon and some others in a commission from the Church of Scotland to insult and embarrass the unhappy Charles, by requesting him to engraft its principles on the ecclesiastical establishment of his own dominions, and by proposing to that end the solemn farce of a conference between certain divines on each side ; and in the following

year was one of the four commissioners appointed by the Parliament for the Scots at the treaty of Uxbridge, in which he is recorded to have distinguished himself by a vehemence and obscurity of expression by which the negotiation, probably for the purpose, was considerably retarded. He succeeded to the titles and estates of his family by the death of his father, a few weeks before the commencement of that treaty.

From this period to the catastrophe of the tragedy, he was constantly a principal actor in those scenes of injustice and hypocrisy which have so deeply disgraced the memory of the persons who then governed his country. He was a party to the detestable bargain by which they sold their King to his English rebels, and among the loudest of those who presently inveighed against the infamy of that transaction. When Charles, after the vicissitudes which succeeded it, was allowed in 1647 a short interval of apparent freedom at Hampton Court, he presented himself to the unhappy Monarch as a friend, and soothed him with assurances of the loyalty and power of Scotland, which waited impatiently for his call to spring into activity. "No men appeared with more confidence here," observes Lord Clarendon, "than the Scottish Commissioners, the Earl of Loudon, the Earl of Lauderdale, and the rest, as if they had been the men that contrived his restoration: no men in so frequent whispers with the King: and they found some way to get themselves so much believed by the Queen, with whom they held a diligent correspondence, that her Majesty very earnestly persuaded the King to trust them, as the only persons who had power and credit to do him service, and to redeem him from the captivity he was in." The result was a secret proposal for a separate treaty with Scotland, dictating to the King even harder terms than his own Parliament had at any time endeavoured to exact from him. Charles for the time refused; but at length, when all other ground of hope was lost, yielded to the pressing instances of Lauderdale, and signed the articles on the twenty-sixth of December, in his prison of Carisbroke Castle in the Isle of Wight, consenting, among many other bitter

DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

conditions, to subject the Church throughout his dominions to the provisions of the covenant; while the Scots, on their part, stipulated to raise an army for the invasion of England, and to use all other endeavours to restore him to his throne. This treaty, or rather a compact entered into by several eminent Scots to carry it into effect, is usually referred to in Scottish history by the denomination of "the Engagement."

Lauderdale now returned to his country, and, to do him justice, seems to have endeavoured with vigour and sincerity to serve the cause which he had thus pledged himself to support. After a short stay there he was sent to Holland, to press the Prince of Wales to put himself immediately at the head of the army, in conformity to an article in the treaty, and executed his commission with so much of that heat and insolence which were natural to him as to thwart in a great measure the object for which he had accepted it. In the mean time the Scottish army, which had marched into England, was defeated; and having been informed on his return to the coast that the Parliament of Scotland, terrified at the disaster, had condemned the Engagement, and denounced penalties on those who had taken it, put back without disembarking, and, more from necessity than affection, again joined the Prince's little Court at the Hague. There he remained, perplexing its measures by his prejudices and private resentments, particularly against the gallant and loyal Montrose, who had also taken refuge there, till some time after the murder of Charles the First, when the Kirk and Council of Scotland, having thought fit to send an invitation to the young King, Lauderdale, among others, attended him thither. The party, however, which then governed, formed of that outrageous class of covenanters to whom royalty, even under the most severe modifications, was secretly even more hateful than episcopacy, peremptorily insisted on his quitting Charles's presence, and he fled to a place of concealment, to avoid a prosecution for the active part which he had taken in the Engagement. The meeting of a new Parliament curbed in some degree the fury of this party, and the prohibition was

relaxed. He was suffered to come to the Court, and Charles, surrounded only by persons justly odious to him, insensibly formed a sort of attachment to the individual from whom he had received the fewest injuries. Lauderdale presently after accompanied the King on his march into England, at the head of a Scottish army; was taken prisoner in the battle of Worcester; and confined in the Tower of London, and other places, for the nine succeeding years.

He was at length liberated by Monk, in March, 1660, and once more presented himself at the Hague to the King, who was preparing to ascend his throne, and to settle the plan of his government. Charles had determined that the affairs of Scotland should be committed to the direction of natives of that country, and it contained few who could expect any share of his confidence; fewer who had any claim on his gratitude, or hope from his affection. Lauderdale, who, in addition to the negative merit which had formerly attracted the King's notice, had now the endurance of a rigorous persecution and tedious confinement to plead for him, became a candidate for his favour, and obtained it with little difficulty. Charles, almost immediately after the Restoration, appointed him to the office in Scotland of Secretary of State; and those of President of the Council, first Commissioner of the Treasury, an extraordinary Lord of Session, a Lord of the Bedchamber, and Governor of Edinburgh Castle, were soon after conferred on him. The chief power of the government was whimsically divided between him and the Earls of Middleton and Rothes, who were as earnest for episcopacy as Lord Lauderdale for the covenant, and the period of their joint administration passed in an unceasing contention, in which the latter at length prevailed. Middleton was disgraced in 1662, and Rothes in 1667, when Lauderdale attained to the most absolute dominion over Scotland that had ever been exercised by any subject.

The commencement of his rule was not only mild but patriotic, and he acquired considerable popularity. He procured for the Scots, by persuading Charles of their loyalty, the demolition of

DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

the fortresses which Cromwell had built and garrisoned in most parts of the country; he opposed, though ineffectually, all attempts to re-establish the hierarchy, which produced a high opinion of his consistency, while his arguments with Charles on the subject were in fact urged only on the score of political views; and thus he endeared himself at once to Scotland and to the King, by impressing on the one a belief of his entire devotion to the kirk, and on the other a notion of his indifference to all but its temporal influence. He prevented the establishment, devised by Lord Clarendon, of a Scottish Privy Council to sit in London, asserting the peril in which such a measure must involve the religion and laws of Scotland: above all, he shielded from punishment the multitude of his countrymen who had drawn the sword against the late King. In all these, and in many other respects, he acted in direct opposition to Charles's inclination, yet his favour daily increased. Historical speculatists have solved this difficulty by averring that he had secretly promised the King to aid him to the utmost in his endeavours to attain to arbitrary power, and had persuaded him that these indulgences to Scotland would tend to that effect.

Nor is this by any means an extravagant conjecture; for from the year 1669, when he was appointed the King's High Commissioner to the Parliament, the sole object of his administration seems to have been the support and advancement of the royal prerogatives. To qualify himself for this pursuit, he appears to have given way to a complete political regeneration. His principles, his prejudices, his obstinacy, inasmuch as related to the affairs of the Church and State, at once forsook him, and he alternately flattered and vilified, courted and persecuted, episcopalians and presbyterians, whigs and tories, as he could render them by turns subservient to the will of his master. In return for these unworthy sacrifices, Charles loaded him with dignities. On the second of May, 1672, he was created Marquis of March and Duke of Lauderdale; on the second of the following June, a Knight of the Garter; and on the twenty-fifth of June, 1674,

he was advanced to the peerage of England by the titles of Viscount Petersham and Earl of Guilford, and, about the same time admitted into the English Privy Council. He now attached himself to the measures of those four ministers who by his accession to their party enabled their adversaries to designate them by the reproachful word "Cabal," composed of the initial letters of their several names, and, outstripping them all in the race of tyranny and corruption, rendered himself presently as odious and as formidable in England as he had long been in his own country, which he still misgoverned with the most uncontrolled license.

At length, in 1680, his credit was observed to decline. The Cabal was broken up, and his authority, and his intrigues, were now in a great measure confined once more to Scotland, which was visited in that year by the Duke of York. That Prince, to whom he had been long distasteful, had lately conceived a bitter hatred to him for having given his vote as a Peer of England against the unfortunate Viscount Stafford. James openly countenanced the party which had long endeavoured to ruin him, and probably prevailed on the King, by whom their efforts had been hitherto rendered ineffectual, to abandon him. Early in the year 1682 he was dismissed from all his offices, and even the pensions which had been granted to him and his Duchess, were taken from them. "All these things," says Burnet, "together with a load of age, and a vast bulk, so sunk him that he died that summer. His heart seemed quite spent. There was not left above the bigness of a walnut of firm substance: the rest was spongy; liker the lungs than the heart." His death happened at Tunbridge, on the twenty-fourth of August in that year, and he was buied at Haddington.

That Prelate has left us a character of him, drawn with such life and freshness, that, however long, will not be thought tedious.—"The Earl of Lauderdale, afterwards made Duke, had been for many years a zealous covenanter, but in the year forty-seven he turned to the King's interests, and had continued a prisoner all the while after Worcester fight, where he was taken.

DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

He was kept some years in the Tower of London, in Portland Castle, and in other prisons, till he was set at liberty by those who called home the King. So he went over to Holland. And, since he continued so long, and, contrary to all men's opinions, in so high a degree of favour and confidence, it may be expected that I should be a little copious in setting out his character, for I knew him very particularly. He made a very ill appearance. He was very big : his hair red, hanging oddly about him. His tongue was too big for his mouth, which made him bedew all that he talked to ; and his whole manner was rough and boisterous, and very unfit for a Court. He was very learned, not only in Latin, in which he was a master, but in Greek and Hebrew. He had read a great deal of divinity, and almost all the historians, ancient and modern, so that he had great materials. He had with these an extraordinary memory, and a copious but unpolished expression. He was a man, as the Duke of Buckingham once called him to me, of a blundering understanding. He was haughty beyond expression ; abject to those he saw he must stoop to, but imperious to all others. He had a violence of passion that carried him often to fits like madness, in which he had no temper. If he took a thing wrong, it was a vain thing to study to convince him : that would rather provoke him to swear he would never be of another mind. He was to be let alone ; and perhaps he would have forgot what he said, and come about of his own accord. He was the coldest friend, and the violentest enemy I ever knew : I felt it too much not to know it. He at first despised wealth ; but he delivered himself up afterwards to luxury and sensuality, and by that means he ran into a vast expense, and stuck at nothing that was necessary to support it. In his long imprisonment he had great impressions of religion on his mind, but he wore these out so entirely that scarce any trace of them was left. His great experience in affairs, his ready compliance with every thing that he thought would please the King, and his bold offering at the most desperate counsels, gained him such an interest in the King, that no attempt against him, nor complaint of him, could ever

JOHN MAITLAND, DUKE OF LAUDERDALE.

shake it, till a decay of strength and understanding forced him to let go his hold. He was in his principles much against Popery and arbitrary government, and yet, by a fatal train of passions and interests, he made way for the former, and had almost established the latter; and, whereas some by a smooth deportment made the first beginnings of tyranny less discernible and unacceptable, he by the fury of his behaviour heightened the severity of his ministry, which was liker the cruelty of an inquisition, than the legality of justice. With all this he was a presbyterian, and retained his aversion to King Charles the First and his party to his death."

The Duke of Lauderdale was twice married; first, to Anne, second daughter of Alexander, first Earl of Home, by whom he had an only daughter, his sole heir, Anne, married to John Hay, second Marquis of Tweeddale. His Duchess was Elizabeth, sole issue of William Murray, Earl of Dysart, which title she enjoyed by descent. By this lady, remarkable for her talents and her gallantries, he had no children.



Engraved by W. T. Motte

HENEAGE FINCH, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

OB. 1682.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LEIN, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF VERULAM.

HENEAGE FINCH,

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

HENEAGE FINCH, a most eminent lawyer, a celebrated orator, and an earnest, though honest, supporter of what were called the measures of the court in the reign of Charles the Second, was born on the twenty-third of December, 1621. He sprang from a family already ennobled and powerful, his grandmother, Elizabeth, only child and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, a Privy Councillor to Queen Elizabeth, who had amassed great wealth by the long possession of many lucrative offices, having been raised to the peerage by James the First, and in the following reign advanced to the title of Countess of Winchelsea. Sir Heneage Finch, also a celebrated lawyer, and Speaker of the House of Commons in the first Parliament of Charles the First, the fourth son of that lady, by her husband, Sir Moyle Finch, married Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell, of Beaupré Hall, in Norfolk, and the subject of this memoir was their first-born son.

His education was suited to his rank, first in Westminster school, and afterwards at Christ Church in Oxford. He became a gentleman commoner of that college in 1635, and removed from thence to study the laws in the Inner Temple, where he was so much distinguished by his acuteness and assiduity that he carried with him to the bar no small degree of reputation. He contented himself there during the usurpation with an extensive private practice : indeed no man was less likely to be employed, or even tolerated, by the rebel government, for the whole of his

family had been eminently loyal : his kinsman, Sir John Finch, Lord Keeper, in the beginning of the troubles, had rendered himself particularly obnoxious to the popular party, and had fled to the Continent to avoid the vengeance of its leaders ; and his first-cousin, Heneage, second Earl of Winchelsea, was well known to be in the confidence of the exiled King. These circumstances, as might naturally be expected, joined to the high professional character that he had acquired, recommended him powerfully to the favour of Charles the Second, who, immediately after the Restoration, named him for the post of Solicitor General, to which he was appointed on the sixth of June, 1660, and on the following day was created a Baronet. In the succeeding April, he was elected to serve in Parliament for the University of Oxford. These promotions did not withdraw him from his services to the learned society in which he had received his legal education. He had already filled in succession most of the offices in the municipal establishment of the Inner Temple, and, in the autumn of 1661, distinguished himself in that of reader, by a lecture of uncommon excellence on the statute of the thirty-ninth of Elizabeth, for the recovery of the debts of the Crown, a subject which had never before been so discussed. Anthony Wood mentions the ceremonies by which this reading was attended ; inferring, doubtless, that the splendour of the feasts, and of the guests, was to be considered as a mark of respect to the reader. "The first day's entertainment," says Wood, "was of divers Peers of the realm, and Privy Councillors, with many other of his noble friends : the second, of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and chief citizens of London ; the third, of the whole College of Physicians, who all came in their caps and gowns : the fourth was of another long robe ; for all the Judges and Advocates, Doctors of the civil law, and all the society of Doctor's Commons : the fifth was of the Archbishops, Bishops, and chief of the clergy ; and the last, which was on the fifteenth of August, was of the King, Duke of York, Lord Chancellor, most of the Peers, and great officers of Court, the Lords Commissioners of Scotland and Ireland," &c.

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

A larger detail of these matters may be found in Dugdale's *Origines Juridicales*.

The life of a lawyer who travels little out of the duties of his profession seldom possesses much historical interest. For many years we hear nothing of Finch but that he gave some umbrage to the learned body which he represented in the House of Commons, by disappointing the hopes, probably founded on somewhat like a promise, of his aid in procuring the abolition of the unpopular impost called hearth-money; and that he supported with great zeal in the Parliament, which sat at Oxford in 1665, the bill which afterwards obtained the name of the Five-mile act, by which all silenced ministers were required to take an oath, "declaring that it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King, or any commissioned from him; that they would not at any time endeavour an alteration in the government of Church or State;" and forbidding such as should refuse that oath to come within five miles of any city, or parliament borough, &c. At length on the tenth of May, 1670, he was appointed Attorney General, and on the ninth of November, 1673, was placed in the office of Keeper of the Great Seal, upon the dismissal of the acute and profligate Shaftesbury. On the tenth of the succeeding January the title of Baron Finch, of Daventry, in the county of Northampton, was conferred on him; and on the nineteenth of December, 1675, he resigned the Seal to the King for the purpose of again immediately receiving it, with the title of Lord High Chancellor. In the course of the same year he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county of Somerset.

In 1677 he sat as Lord High Steward of England on the trial of Philip Earl of Pembroke, as he did in 1680 on that of William Howard, Viscount Stafford, on which latter occasion the speech in which he pronounced judgment on that unfortunate nobleman was esteemed a model of eloquence. We have in the history of that year a remarkable instance of his prudence, and presence of mind, in the management of an affair of peculiar delicacy. Charles

had granted a pardon to the impeached Earl of Danby, and the Commons, in a flame, deputed a Committee to demand of the Chancellor an account of the circumstances under which it had passed. He answered, with much simplicity, that the King had commanded him to bring the Seal to Whitehall, and that having arrived there, he laid it on a table, whereupon his Majesty, having written his name at the top of the parchment, ordered that the Seal should be taken out of the purse, and applied to the instrument, which was accordingly done, by the officer who usually carried the purse; "and this," said the Chancellor, "I was obliged to submit to because it was not in my power to hinder it." Thus he shifted to the King his responsibility, and connived at a measure directly opposite to the inclination of the Commons, without materially offending either. Charles indeed gave him at this precise time a clear proof of favour and confidence by committing chiefly to him the nomination of a Privy Council, formed on new principles; a measure which he so highly approved that he declared "it looked like a thing fallen from heaven into his Majesty's breast." His health was then declining, and we do not after that period find his name peculiarly connected with any public affair which has claimed the notice of history. On the twelfth of May, 1681, his services were finally rewarded by a grant of the dignity of Earl of Nottingham; and on the eighteenth of December, in the following year, he died at his house in Queen Street, Covent Garden, and was buried at Raunston, near Olney, in Buckinghamshire.

This nobleman's public life might have exhibited more events had his character involved fewer perfections. Honest, prudent, loyal, calm, and decorous, he stood in security amidst the political agitations which unhappily distinguished his time; firm, without obstinacy; yielding, without meanness; and decently ambitious, without provoking jealousy. His memory has had the rare good fortune to be cherished by writers of all parties. Wood, whose pen was seldom employed in adulation, tells us that "in the most boisterous and ticklish times, when the swoln waves beat

highest, occasioned by the Popish plot, he behaved himself with so regular, exactly poised, and with such even steadiness, whilst others, whose actions not being so exactly balanced, either were discharged from their offices, or else they themselves by an ungenerous cowardice voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching difficulties of which they pretended to have prospects, that he still stood firm in the good opinion of his Prince; and, which is more to be admired, at that time, when many worthy ministers of state were by the malice of designing men branded with the old infamous character of evil counsellors, in order to have them to be run down and worried by the violent outrages of the unthinking, giddy, and headstrong multitude, he was neither bandied against, or censured in the more private seditious cabals, nor was his master publicly addressed to for his removal." Burnet, the only author who has breathed an adverse censure on him, says, "he was a man of probity, and well versed in the laws. He was long much admired for his eloquence, but it was laboured and affected, and he saw it as much despised before he died. He had no sort of knowledge in foreign affairs, and yet he loved to talk of them perpetually, by which he exposed himself to those who understood them. He thought he was bound to justify the Court in all debates in the House of Lords, which he did with the vehemence of a pleader, rather than with the solemnity of a senator. He was an incorrupt judge, and in his Court he could resist the strongest applications, even from the King himself, though he did it nowhere else. He was too eloquent on the bench, in the House of Lords, and in common conversation." Yet Burnet, with an inconsistency not unfrequent with him, says in another place, "His great parts, and greater virtues, are so conspicuous, that it would be a high presumption in me to say anything in his commendation." Tate, in his second part of the poem of Absalom and Achitophel, devoted to him this grand and beautiful eulogium—

"Our list of nobles next let Amri grace,
Whose merits claim'd the Abethdin's high place ;

HENEAGE FINCH,

Who, with a loyalty that did excel,
Brought all th' endowments of Achitophel.
Sincere was Amri, and not only knew,
But Israel's sanctions into practice drew :
Our laws, that did a boundless ocean seem,
Were coasted all, and fathom'd all, by him.
No Rabbin speaks like him their mystic sense ;
So just, and with such terms of eloquence ;
To whom the double blessing does belong—
With Moses' inspiration Aaron's tongue."

Lord Orford, in his devotion to whiggism, observes, and with what degree of justice let the reader determine, that Wood, in the passages quoted above, "represents him as a great temporizer." But his Lordship could not help adding that, "though he certainly offended neither the Court or the patriots, if he had shown great partiality to the latter, there is no doubt but the King would have dismissed him, being by no means so dangerous a man as his predecessor, Shaftesbury. That his complaisance for the prerogative was not unbounded, was manifest by the King being obliged to set the Seal himself to the Earl of Danby's pardon. The truth is," adds the noble biographer, "that the Earl of Nottingham was neither violent nor timid : when he pronounced sentence on the Lord Viscount Stafford, he did not scruple to say, 'Who can doubt now that London was burned by the papists ?' Burnet calls this declaration indecent : if it was so to the unhappy convict, it was certainly no flattery to the predominant faction at Court," &c.

Many of his professional remains may be found scattered in various books. His speeches and discourses on the trials of the regicides, when he was Solicitor General, are in more than one edition of those proceedings ; his speech on passing judgment on Lord Stafford is in the State Trials : several uttered by him in Parliament, between the years 1672 and 1680, and several answers to addresses presented to the King, at Hampton Court, in 1681, are also in print. The arguments on which he founded his decree in a great cause between the Hon. Charles Howard and Henry Duke of Norfolk, and others, forming a folio volume of some size,

EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

were published three years after his death ; and he left a large collection of Chancery Reports, in manuscript, which it may be presumed yet remain with his noble descendants.

The Earl of Nottingham married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Harvey, a merchant of London, by whom he had fourteen children, of whom Daniel, the eldest, was the ancestor of the Earls of Winchelsea and Nottingham ; and Heneage, the second, of the Earls of Aylesford. The younger sons were, William, bred to the law ; Charles, Edward, and Henry, clergymen ; Robert, Edward, John, and Thomas, who died unmarried ; the three latter in their father's life-time. His daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Samuel, son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimstone, Master of the Rolls ; Mary, and Anne, who died, probably infants, before their father ; and another Mary, who died unmarried, having survived till 1735.



Engraved by H. Robinson

DAVID LESLIE, FIRST LORD NEWARK.

OB. 1682.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LELY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE, THE DUKE OF HAMILTON.

DAVID LESLIE,

FIRST LORD NEWARK.

OF the very ancient Scottish family of Leslie, so many branches of which have been ennobled, was Patrick Leslie of Pitcairly, a cadet of the House of Rothes, whose eldest son, Patrick, was created Lord Lindores, and married Jane, second daughter of Robert Stewart, Earl of Orkney. David, the subject of the following brief memoir, was the fifth son of that marriage.

He was bred a soldier, under the care, as may be clearly inferred from a variety of coincident circumstances, of that remarkable old puritan general, Alexander Leslie, afterwards Earl of Leven, his kinsman, but in a degree too remote even for specific denomination. The one had served for many years in the celebrated campaigns of Gustavus Adolphus, in whose armies he rose to the station of Field Marshal; the other, who entered at a later period into the service of that Prince, attained the rank of Colonel of Horse: both returned to Scotland in 1639, when the covenanters took up arms against Charles the First, and, simultaneously espousing their cause, Alexander accepted the command in chief of the insurgents, and David the commission of Major General under him: both withdrew themselves from the rebels at the same time, and both stopt short in the career of their returning loyalty, by refusing to join in the engagement, proposed in Scotland in 1648, for the raising of an army to rescue their unfortunate Sovereign from the hands of his rebellious English subjects. From this unity of action it has happened more

than once that facts which belonged to the story of the one have been ascribed by later writers to the other, and it is indeed sometimes very difficult to distinguish them.

The severe loss in the battle of Marston Moor by the royalists, on the second of July, 1644, which was the first action of any note in which David distinguished himself after his arrival in England, was attributed in a great measure to the skill and gallantry with which he led a large body of cavalry to the attack of the right wing of the King's army, and in the disgrace which afterwards befel the main body of the Scottish army on that day he had no share, beyond joining in its flight from the field, which he could not have avoided without disobeying the orders of his general. He was soon after detached into Cumberland, where he obstinately besieged, and at length reduced, Carlisle, and defeated the forces which had been raised for the King by the gentlemen of that county, and placed under the command of Sir Philip Musgrave; and in the beginning of the following year was suddenly recalled into Scotland, with all the Horse, of which he was now appointed Lieutenant General by an act of the Scottish Parliament, to oppose the Marquis of Montrose, the success of whose romantically glorious and unexpected enterprise had spread terror through the whole country. In this service, and in the step by which he immediately followed it, his military fame became firmly and justly fixed. After a march of almost unexampled celerity, he attacked Montrose completely by surprise, and, having defeated him in the battle of Philiphaugh, forced him to return into the Highlands, with great loss. He then retraced his way, with equal speed, and appeared again, as unexpectedly, before Hereford, at that time besieged by the rebels, whose force there had been dangerously weakened by the detachment from them of his Horse. The Parliament of Scotland now loaded him with rewards, voting to him fifty thousand marks, and, soon after, on the dismissal of their army by the English rebels, a thousand pounds monthly, of their money, together with the commission of Lieutenant General of all their forces. In that character he

returned with the Scottish troops to the borders early in the spring of 1646.

The miserable Charles, whose affairs were everywhere rapidly declining, was at this time hesitating whether to throw himself on the generosity of his English or Scottish subjects. At length he determined to enter privately into a treaty with the covenanters, the unhappy result of which was his flight in disguise from Oxford, and his arrival, on the fifth of May, at the headquarters of Leslie, near Newcastle on Tyne, by whom he was received with all outward demonstrations of respect. A combination of circumstances had rendered that officer, for the hour, perhaps, the most powerful man in Scotland, and Charles became presently convinced, not only of the importance of his countenance, but of the indifference, if not disaffection, to his own cause of the great leaders of parties in the country. He endeavoured therefore to purchase the friendship of Leslie by a promise of the Earldom of Orkney, and of splendid revenues, which Leslie, perhaps honourably, at all events warily, communicated to the Scottish government, and submitted his answer to their decision. After long delay, they determined that he should make no engagement with the King, their infamous sale of whose person to his English rebels speedily followed.

The total overthrow of royalty kept Leslie in inactivity till the spring of 1650, when he was again called to the field, to resist the final effort of the incomparable Montrose, whose utter defeat he arrived however only in time to witness. His personal treatment of that great man, who had for a few days eluded his pursuers in a mean disguise, after he became his prisoner, has left a stain on his memory. "The Marquis of Montrose," says Lord Clarendon, "and the rest of the prisoners, were the next day, or soon after, delivered to David Leslie, who was come up with his forces, and had now nothing to do but to carry them in triumph to Edinburgh, whither notice was quickly sent of their great victory, which was received there with wonderful joy and acclamation. David Leslie treated the Marquis with great insolence, and for some days

carried him in the same clothes and habit in which he was taken, but at last permitted him to buy better," &c. Even while the tragedy of the brutal persecution and death of that pure and disinterested loyalist was performing, such was the barbarous and absurd inconsistency of the time, a negotiation was concluded between the States of Scotland and the exiled Charles the Second, for the acceptance of him as their Sovereign, and he landed in the country exactly one month after the execution of the Marquis. The arrival of the King was a signal to Cromwell for the invasion of Scotland. Leslie encountered him with equal prudence and bravery, and, by a profound exertion of military skill, so hemmed in his army in the neighbourhood of Dunbar that its ruin seemed inevitable, when he was compelled by the orders of the body which had called itself "the Committee of Church and State," and exercised the executive power, to relinquish the advantageous position which he had taken. Cromwell, in consequence, vanquished him in the battle of Inverkeithing, and Leslie was compelled to retire, with the shattered remains of his army, to Stirling, where he joined the King, with whom, after several months passed in recruiting his forces, he marched into England, at the head of ten thousand Scots, of whom Charles had given him the chief command, under himself, closely followed by Cromwell.

They proceeded, with few interruptions, to Worcester, where it was determined to wait the arrival of Cromwell's superior, and daily increasing forces, and to give battle. The King, and his little army, were in good spirits, and full of hope: Leslie alone was gloomy and pensive. On the occasion, during their march, of some partial success over a body of the rebel troops, under Lambert, "the King," to use the words of Lord Clarendon, "having observed David Leslie throughout the whole sad and melancholy; and (at the time when the enemy retired, and plainly in a quicker pace than a good retreat used to be made), slow in giving orders, and residing by himself; his Majesty rode up to him, and asked him, with great alacrity, how he could be sad, when he was in

the head of so brave an army, which he said looked well that day, and demanded of him how he liked them? to which David Leslie answered him in his ear, being at some distance from any other, that he was melancholy indeed, for he well knew that army, how well soever it looked, would not fight; which the King imputed to the chagrin of his humour, and gave it no credit." His prediction however was, a few days after, on the third of September 1651, fully and fatally verified. The result of the battle of Worcester, as it is undeservedly called, for it was in fact the mere rout of a panic-stricken army, is well known. Leslie's exertions to avert the evil seem to have been very feeble; strong doubts arose of his fidelity, and even personal reproaches were levelled at him. Lord Clarendon tells us that, "when he was in his flight, considering one morning with the principal persons which way they should take, some proposed this, and others that way, Sir William Armorer, an officer of remarkable courage and loyalty, asked him which way he thought best? which when he had named, the other said he would then go the other, for he swore he had betrayed the King and the army all the time, and so left him."

Leslie lost the whole of his infantry, and, with fifteen hundred Horse, escaped with great difficulty into Yorkshire, and there fell into the hands of the rebels, who sent him to London, where he was fined four thousand pounds, and imprisoned in the Tower, and so remained till the Restoration. The suspicions which had fallen on his loyalty were in great measure cleared away by this persecution, and not less by the declaration of that just and acute judge of the motives and actions of men, the noble historian lately quoted, who says—"Upon all the enquiry that was made, when most of the false and treacherous actions which had been committed were discovered, there appeared no cause to suspect that David Leslie had been unfaithful in his charge, though he never recovered any reputation with those of his own country who wedded the King's interest; and it was some vindication to him that from the time of his imprisonment he never received any

favour from the Parliament, whom he had served so long, nor from Cromwell, in whose company he had served, but underwent all the severities and long imprisonment the rest of his countrymen suffered. The King did not believe him false, and did always think him an excellent officer of Horse to distribute and execute orders, but in no degree capable of commanding in chief; and, without doubt, he was so amazed on that fatal day that he performed not the office of a General, or of any competent officer."

He had been nine years in confinement when the King regained the Throne, and his liberation was marked by acts of royal favour, literally singular in the history of unfortunate commanders. Charles, from mere good-nature, for he could have had no other motive, on the thirty-first of August, 1661, created him Baron Newark in Scotland, and added to that dignity a yearly pension of five hundred pounds. We hear little of him after that period. He probably retired, disappointed and humiliated, into privacy, but the breath of censure followed him, and invaded his repose. He obtained therefore, for doubtless it had been requested, the following testimonial from the King, in the form of a letter, dated on the tenth of June, 1667.—"Although we have upon all occasions, both abroad, and since our happy return, declared ourself fully satisfied with your conduct and loyalty in our service; and although, in consideration of the same, we have given you the title and honour of a Lord, yet, seeing we are told that malice and slander do not give over to persecute you, We have thought fit to give you this further testimony, and to declare, under our hand, that while you was our Lieutenant General of our army, you did, both in England and Scotland, behave yourself with as much conduct, resolution, and honesty, as was possible, or could be expected from a person in that trust; and, as We told you, so do We again repeat it, that if We had occasion to levy an army fit for ourself to command, We would not fail to give you an employment in it fit for your quality."

To these notices I will add only a few not despicable lines, extracted from a publication, in three octavo volumes, 1713, now

FIRST LORD NEWARK.

rarely to be met with, entitled "the History of the Grand Rebellion, by Edward Ward," and consisting of engravings of the most remarkable persons of each party, with short abstracts, in verse, of their respective histories. Attached to the portrait of Lord Newark is the following, containing only a brief recapitulation of what has been here more circumstantially told, yet of some value, as it shows the degree of estimation in which his character was held soon after his death.

"A good Horse officer, but scarce could boast
Sufficient conduct for the highest post ;
Yet had he been successful in the fall
Of brave Montrose, a greater General,
Whose foreign troops by numbers he o'erpower'd,
And made the Earl the captive of his sword.
But when the Scots did for the King declare,
And with the English Parliament made war,
Leslie, who in that service was employ'd,
Was left by fortune when he chang'd his side,
And did at Worcester battle basely lose
The laurels he had won against Montrose,
And from the field, with troops unbroken fled,
Whilst loyal thousands in the contest bled,
Himself being taken prisoner in his flight
Towards Scotland after the unhappy fight ;
Whilst prosp'rous Cromwell triumph'd in success,
And forc'd the King to find a hiding place ;
Many suspecting Leslie had betray'd
His trust, and that the faulty steps he'd made
Were wilful ; but the hardships he endured,
In the long season that he dwelt immur'd,
Rescued his reputation from so base
A calumny, and wip'd off the disgrace.
Thus fortune, whose uncertain smiles we court,
Oft favours fools, and makes the brave her sport,
Who then to-day's success would proudly boast,
Since all, the next adventure, may be lost ?"

Lord Newark died in the year 1682. He had issue, by his Lady, Jane, daughter of Sir John Yorke, one son, David, who

DAVID LESLIE, FIRST LORD NEWARK.

succeeded to his title ; and six daughters ; Elizabeth, married to Sir Alexander Kennedy, of Cullean, Bart. ; Mary, first to Sir Francis Kinloch, of Gilmerton, in the county of Haddington, Bart.,—secondly, to Sir Alexander Ogilvie, a Lord of Session ; Margaret, wife to Col. James Campbell, fourth son of Archibald, ninth Earl of Argyll ; Helen, Anne, and Joanna, who died unmarried.



Engraved by H. T. Ryall

DOROTHY SIDNEY, COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND.

OB. 1634.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYKE, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF EGREMONT.

DOROTHY SIDNEY,

COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND.



THE subject of this memoir has been so largely celebrated under a fictitious title that she is little known by her own, and Sacharissa, but for the pains of modern commentators, might have been mistaken for a lovely creature of the poet's imagination. Her bard, really inspired by the tender passion, in chanting the praises of her beauty raised his own fame without rendering justice to her's. He has left a sweet but unfinished picture, conscious probably of his inability to portray her character; for there is reason to fear that Waller was little sensible to the charms of virtue, and Lady Sunderland seems to have been faultless.

She was the eldest of the eight daughters of Robert Sidney, second Earl of Leicester of his family, by Dorothy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth Earl of Northumberland, and was born in the year 1620. Her parents were the chief ornaments of the almost irreproachable court of Charles the First; not more distinguished by their good sense, politeness, and perfect honour and probity, than by those mild and sweet affections, which form the great charm of private life. This daughter, if they made a distinction, which it is always difficult for parents to avoid, appears to have been their favourite. In the many little enquiries and communications between the Earl and Countess respecting their numerous family, which may be found scattered in the "Sidney Papers," it

DOROTHY SIDNEY,

is easy to discover that her name is always mentioned with more than ordinary solicitude; and, when the years of childhood had passed over, the same degree of anxiety is manifested as to the choice of a husband for her.

Before she had reached the age of sixteen she was surrounded by suitors. It appears indeed by a letter in the Strafford collection that Lord Russell, the heir of the great house of Bedford, had been allotted to her by the gossips of the court, even so early as in the spring of 1635; and it is probably to that nobleman that the Countess alludes, in a letter to the Earl her husband, of the nineteenth of the succeeding December, in which she says "it would joy me much to receave sume hope of that Lord's addresses to Doll which you writt of to me; for, next to what conserns you, I confes she is considered by me above any thing of this world." This negotiation however failed, and Lord Russell was succeeded by the Earl of Devonshire. On the fourteenth of March, 1636, the Countess writes—"I am confident that if Holland had shewed himself reall to my Lord of Devonshire's marrieng Doll, which he professed, thaie wold never have imploied him in making a mariage for another; wich makes me conclude that eather his Ladie commaunds him to hinder Doll, or ells he is so weake, and so unfaithfull, as his friendship is not worthie the least rushe." Another of her letters, May the eighteenth, 1637, in which we find that Devonshire was retiring from his pretensions, introduces to us, in no very favourable light, a new lover. "Now conserning Doll, of whom I can neather saie what I desier, nor what I thought I should have done; for I find my Lord Lovelace so unsertaine, and so idle; so much addicted to meane companie, and so easily drawne to debocherie; as it is now my studie how to breake off with him in such a manner as it maie be saide that we refused him; for since Sundaie last we have not seene him, though he be everie daie verie neere us. Many particulars I could tell you of his wildnes; but the knowleg of them would be of no use to you, since he is likelie to be a stranger to us; for, though his estate is good, his person pretie enowfe, and his witte much more then ordinarie,

COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND.

yet daire I not venture to give Doll to him. And concerning my Lord of Devonshire I can saie as little to please you ; for, though his mother and sister maide faire shows of good intentions to us, yeet in the ende we finde them, just as I expected, full of desaiite and jugling. The sister is gone from this towne, but the yonge Lord is still here, who never visited us but once, and yeet all the towne spoke of a marriege, which I thinke came upon my Lord of Holland's divolging his confidence that it wolde be so, and he conceaves that he had much reason to beleeeve what he did. My deere hart, lett not these crose accidents troble you ; for we do not know what God has provided for her."

Of Waller's addresses to her in any other character than that of a poet little is known but that they were offered, and rejected. He had been left a widower at the age of five and twenty, with a fine person, a large estate, and the most refined accomplishments. The dignified feelings however of the nobility of that day induced her parents, burthened as they were with a most numerous family, to dismiss him with disdain. It has been said that he was so severely afflicted by the disappointment as to have resolved to quit his country for ever ; but it is known that he remained at home, and soon after took a second wife. The mind that can pour forth its griefs in song will find no great difficulty in recalling a desperate resolution.

At length, on the eleventh of July, 1639, she was married, at Penshurst, to Henry, third Lord Spencer, soon after created Earl of Sunderland, of whose admirable character and story, as a faint sketch is given elsewhere in this collection, little need be here added. Mutual affection, equally ardent and delicate ; similarity, almost exact, of ages and dispositions ; youth, and health, and virtue ; seemed to have combined to bless their union, and to promise them lengthened days crowned with the highest felicity. But it was otherwise decreed. Sunderland, full of loyalty and patriotism, and blushing at the thought of being absent from a contest in which grey-headed nobles were hastening to take the field, tore himself from his sweet consort, and, following the

DOROTHY SIDNEY,

King to York, appeared in arms as a volunteer at Nottingham, when the royal standard was erected there on the twenty-second of August, 1642; served for twelve months, with the gallantry and skill of a veteran soldier; and fell, pierced by a cannon ball, at the battle of Newbury, on the twentieth of September, 1643. The letter written to her by her father on this terrible occasion is fortunately preserved in the Sidney Papers. It is of great length, composed with excellent judgment, and the most affecting tenderness. I will select one short extract, more particularly because it tends to disclose some features of the delightful character of her to whom it was addressed.

“Your reason will assure you that, besides the vanity of bemoaning that which hath no remedy, you offend him whom you loved if you hurt that person whom he loved. Remember how apprehensive he was of your dangers, and how sorry for any thing that troubled you. Imagine how he sees that you afflict and hurt yourself. You will then believe that, though he looked upon it without any perturbation, for that cannot be admitted by that blessed condition wherein he is, yet he may censure you, and think you forgetfull of the friendship that was between you, if you pursue not his desires in being carefull of yourself, who was so deare unto him. But he sees you not. He knows not what you do. Well; what then? Would you do any thing that would displease him if he knew it because he is where he doth not know it? I am sure that was never in your thoughts; for the rules of your actions were, and must be, virtue, and affection to your husband; not the consideration of his ignorance or knowledge of what you do: that is but an accident; neither do I think that his presence was at any time more than a circumstance not at all necessary to your abstaining from those things that might displease him, &c.”

The affection of this excellent parent and child towards each other was fully reciprocal. A few of Lady Sunderland's letters are to be found in the Sidney Papers. They were written mostly before her marriage; addressed to her father; very short, and containing little but expressions of duty and endearment. I

COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND.

cannot however refrain from inserting one of them, peculiarly characteristic of the sweet humility of her disposition, as well as affording an agreeable example of the finished style in which she had learned to clothe her sentiments.

“My Lord,

“Had not my intentions bine deverted by the trouble of a distemper which a great cold produced, and since that by the expectation of Rochell’s coming hither, I would not have bine thus slow in presenting your Lordship with my most humble thanks for the many fine things that you have bestowed on mee. And, though they will be my greatest ornaments, which is of much consideration by persons no wiser then I am, they could not give me any contentment but as I understand they are expressions of your Lordship’s favour, a blessing that above all others in this world I do with most passion desier; and my ambition is, that whatsoever your Lordship doth propounde to be in the perfectest good child upon the earth you may find accomplisht in me, that will ever be your Lordship’s most affectionet, most humble, and exactly obedient,

D. SIDNEY.”

Nor must Waller’s admirable letter on her marriage, written to her sister, the Lady Lucy Sidney, though already frequently printed, be omitted here. The annals of gallantry surely cannot furnish another instance of such sprightliness from the pen of a disappointed lover.

“Madam,

“In this common joy at Penshurst I know none to whom complaints may come less unseasonable than to your Ladyship, the loss of a bedfellow being almost equal to that of a mistress; and therefore you ought at least to pardon, if you consent not to, the imprecations of the deserted, which just heaven no doubt will hear.

DOROTHY SIDNEY,

"May my Lady Dorothy (if we may yet call her so) suffer as much, and have the like passion for this young Lord, whom she has preferred to the rest of mankind, as others have had for her; and may this love, before the year go about, make her taste of the first curse imposed on womankind, the pains of becoming a mother. May her first-born be none of her own sex, nor so like her but that he may resemble her Lord as much as herself. May she that always affected silence and retiredness, have the house filled with the noise and number of her children, and hereafter of her grand children; and then may she arrive at that great curse, so much declined by fair ladies, old age. May she live to be very old, and yet seem young; be told so by her glass, and have no aches to inform her of the truth: and when she shall appear to be mortal, may her Lord not mourn for her, but go hand in hand with her to that place where we are told there is neither marrying nor giving in marriage; that, being there divorced, we may all have an equal interest in her again. My revenge being immortal, I wish all this may also befall their posterity to the world's end, and afterwards.

"To you, Madam, I wish all good things; and that this loss may in good time be happily supplied with a more constant bed-fellow of the other sex. Madam, I humbly kiss your hands, and beg pardon for this trouble from,

Your Ladyship's most humble servant,

EDM. WALLER."

To forbear from giving here at least one quotation from the poems of her constant bard would needlessly add to the imperfections of this sketch. Of the numerous tributes of Waller's muse to Sacharissa most are insignificant, and none of very high interest. Perhaps the best is to be found in some very lively lines "to Amoret, said to have been a Lady Sophia Murray, which Dr. Johnson, in his life of Waller, has honoured by observing that they are among those of his poetical pieces, whose "excellency ought to save them from oblivion." Johnson, in another place,

COUNTESS OF SUNDERLAND.

seems to refer the poet's complaints in these verses of her haughtiness and severity to the general character of her mind ; but it is clear that Waller meant to apply them merely to her rejection of his addresses.

TO AMORET.

Fair, that you may truly know
What you unto Thyrsis owe,
I will tell you how I do
Sacharissa love, and you.
Joy salutes me when I set
My blest eyes on Amoret ;
But with wonder I am struck
While I on the other look.
If sweet Amoret complains,
I have sense of all her pains ;
But for Sacharissa I
Do not only grieve, but die.
All that of myself is mine,
Lovely Amoret, is thine :
Sacharissa's captive fain
Would untie his iron chain,
And, those scorching beams to shun,
To thy gentle shadow run.
If the soul had free election
To dispose of her affection,
I would not thus long have borne
Haughty Sacharissa's scorn :
But 'tis sure some power above
Which controuls our wills in love :
If not love, a strong desire
To create and spread that fire
In my breast solicits me,
Beauteous Amoret, for thee.
'Tis amazement, more than love,
Which her radiant eyes do move :

If less splendour wait on thine,
Yet they so benignly shine,
I would turn my dazzled sight
To behold their milder light ;
But as hard 'tis to destroy
That high flame as to enjoy,
Which how eas'ly I might do
Heav'n (as eas'ly scal'd) does know,
Amoret, as sweet and good
As the most delicious food,
Which, but tasted, does impart
Life and gladness to the heart.
Sacharissa's beauty's wine,
Which to madness doth incline :
Such a liquor has no brain
That is mortal can sustain.
Scarce can I to heav'n excuse
The devotion which I use
Unto that adored dame ;
For 'tis not unlike the same
Which I thither ought to send.
So that, if it could take end,
'Twould to heav'n itself be due
To succeed her, and not you,
Who already have of me
All that's not idolatry ;
Which, though not so fierce a flame,
Is longer like to be the same.
Then smile on me and I will prove
Wonder is shorter liv'd than love.

To return however to the simple truth, Lady Sunderland at the death of her Lord was left great with child, and was delivered, soon after that sad event, of a daughter, which scarcely survived its

DOROTHY SIDNEY.

birth. She then retired to his estate of Brington, in Northamptonshire, where she lived for several years, distinguished only by the benignity of her disposition, and by the invariable exercise of every religious and moral duty. "She is not to be mentioned," says Lloyd, in his *Memoirs of the Loyalists*, "without the highest honour in this catalogue of sufferers, to so many of whom her house was a sanctuary, her interest a protection, her estate a maintenance, and the livings in her gift a preferment." At length, on the eighth of July, 1652, she married, apparently at the request of her father, Robert Smythe, a Kentish gentleman, of the family of the Viscounts Strangford in Ireland, which was already allied to her house. Him also she survived, and, dying in 1683-4, was buried on the twenty-fifth of February in that year, at Brington, with her Lord, by whom she left one son, Robert, his successor, and one daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir George Savile, Bart., afterwards Marquis of Halifax. By her second husband she had an only child, Robert, Governor of Dover Castle, under Charles the Second, to whom that venerable judge, Sir Sidney Stafford Smythe, who died not many years since Chief Baron of the Exchequer, was grandson.

WILLIAM LORD RUSSELL.

THE ingenious biographer, Granger, has arranged his multitudinous subjects under various descriptive denominations, and we find among them a class of—"Persons remarkable from a single circumstance in their lives." In this class Lord Russell, had he not belonged to that of the nobility, would have been properly placed. The story of his life is nearly destitute of those circumstances which usually excite a lasting general interest, for what fame is so transient as that of a political partisan? but the termination of it furnishes one of the most remarkable authentic instances extant of that pure and perfect heroism which in the legends of antiquity generally excites our doubts, as well as our admiration. For the rest, Lord Russell was one of many engaged in a conspiracy of which he was not even the leader: a nobleman of honest nature, who had been unhappily led to lend his great name to a faction headed by the worst man in the kingdom: a victim to that too exquisite and mistaken sense of honour and fidelity which alone can attach the virtuous to the worthless. All this, unfortunately, is too common to claim justly any unusual degree of attention; but Lord Russell prepared for death, and suffered it with the firmness of a stoic, and the resignation of a saint. Had he escaped it, his name would have been barely noticed on the page of history.

He was the second son, but, by the death of his elder brother, heir apparent, to William, fifth Earl of Bedford, by Anne, daughter and sole heiress of Robert Carre, Earl of Somerset. From his

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

father, who had been deeply engaged on the popular side at the commencement of the grand rebellion, and who, like too many other great men of his time, had fought against the Crown till his opposition ceased to be mischievous, and had returned to his allegiance when it was no longer in his power to render service, he seems to have imbibed those political prejudices which formed the conduct, and furnished most of the business of his life. Burnet, indeed, expressly tells us that "he was inclined from his first education to favour the nonconformists;" and of other education, in the ordinary sense of the word, we hear nothing, but doubtless he received such as was suited to his high rank. Neither are we further informed as to his early habits and pursuits than that he indulged with freedom, for a while after the restoration, in the gaieties of Charles the Second's luxurious court. He became a member of the House of Commons in the Parliament summoned immediately after the restoration, but at what time during the sixteen years for which it sat is uncertain; nor does it appear that he took any very active concern in its measures. In the following, which was called in 1678, he was returned, as he was afterwards during his life, for the county of Bedford, and seems, at the opening of that Parliament, to have placed himself among the friends of the government, or, at all events, to have exercised a calm impartiality, since, after the King's positive and repeated refusal to confirm the first choice of a Speaker, which had fallen on Mr. Edward Seymour, the gentleman who was appointed to that office by a second election was proposed to the House by Lord Russell.

It was immediately after that period when Charles, weary of contests, that, at the best, could not but be unprofitable, determined on a mixture of parties; dissolved his Privy Council, and instituted another; professing, by a formal declaration, his resolution to be guided solely by its advice in all public affairs whatsoever. To this Council he called most of the popular leaders, and Lord Russell, who had scarcely yet acquired that character, was summoned in consideration of his birth. By a

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

singular error, Shaftesbury, whom nature had formed to be an enemy to concord, was appointed president. This man, who was wholly devoid of principle, either religious, social, or political, after having been engaged in the most arbitrary measures of the Court, had of late affected an extraordinary dread of popery, and, of course, an equal zeal for liberty. He carried with him into the Council a secret resolution to distract its deliberations; and the final end that he had in view, if we may attempt to fathom the motives of the most mysterious man living, was to raise himself to the highest eminence, by placing a nominal crown on the head of the Duke of Monmouth. He possessed surprising powers of persuasion, and applied them with peculiar success to the seduction of the young and unwary. Russell, who was all honour and simplicity, fell easily into a snare baited with his favourite political doctrines. He attached himself earnestly to Shaftesbury, and when the furious intemperance of that nobleman obliged the King to remove him from the Presidency, not many months after his appointment, Russell, with some others of his proselytes, asked leave to resign their seats in the Council, to which Charles with his usual carelessness, answered "with all my heart." This happened on the thirty-first of January, 1679, O.S.

From that hour Lord Russell became one of the most strenuous opponents of the government. Soon after he withdrew from the Council, he personally presented the Duke of York in the Court of King's Bench as a Popish recusant. On the twenty-sixth of the following October, upon the opening of a session, he exhorted the House, in a short speech which had little else remarkable in it, "to suppress popery, and prevent a popish successor;" and the fierce debate which followed prepared the way for the famous bill of exclusion, which passed the Commons on the eleventh of November, and was carried up to the Lords by Lord Russell on the fifteenth. His parliamentary conduct on the rejection of that bill by the Upper House, assumed a character of violence which had till then seemed foreign from his nature. The singular fury which daily marked the proceedings of the House of Commons

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

during the few weeks of its existence from that date, seems to have arisen mostly from his exertions. Among many other bitter votes, it was resolved, chiefly at his suggestion, that until a bill should be passed for excluding the Duke of York from the succession, they could vote no supply, without danger to his Majesty, and extreme hazard to the Protestant Religion; that whosoever should advise a prorogation of the Parliament was a betrayer of the King and the kingdom, and of the Protestant faith; and that no member of the Commons House should accept of any office, or place of profit, from the Crown, without leave of the House, nor of any promise of such while he should continue a member of it. In the short space of two months this Parliament had made larger specific strides towards absolute dominion, than the famous Long Parliament of Charles the first in as many years. The faculties of the government seemed on the eve of being suspended; and, on the eighteenth of January, 1680, O.S. the King dissolved the Parliament; perhaps the most blameless political act of his reign.

The most overheated of the Whigs, as they began now to be called, thus disappointed, for the time, of the means of compulsion by legislative authority, determined to seek them in unlawful force. They had been spurred on to this by the frantic restlessness of Shaftesbury, who, though now almost in the grasp of death, preserved in a great measure his always misapplied activity, and vigour of mind. He had contrived to associate in one grand scheme of confusion, composed of different designs, some of the best and the worst, the noblest and the vilest, of mankind, and Lord Russell unhappily threw himself into this chaos of mischief. In June, 1683, a mean person of the name of Keeling communicated to the Secretary of State a plot for the assassination of the King and the Duke, on their return from Newmarket to London, and a proclamation was immediately issued for the apprehension of several, of various ranks, that he had named. Two of these, John Rumsey, who had been a Colonel under Cromwell, and West, a lawyer, surrendered voluntarily, and in a large confession

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

accused the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Lords Russell and Grey, and others, of treasonable practices. Monmouth, whom the King was naturally desirous of saving, was made prisoner, and admitted to bail, Lord Russell being one of his securities; and, on the commencement of the term a few days after, was discharged, and fled from the danger of a further accusation, as Shaftesbury had done even before the first rumour of the discovery. Whether in the hope of obtaining fuller evidence against him, or to give him time to withdraw from the kingdom, is uncertain, but Lord Russell's apprehension was somewhat delayed. At length warrants of high treason were issued against him and the Earl of Essex, and they were brought before the Privy Council, where, says Burnet, "the King told Russell that nobody suspected him of any design against his person, but that he had good evidence of his being in designs against his government." After a long examination, he was committed a close prisoner to the Tower.

It was probably true that Lord Russell and most of the other men of rank engaged in the grand conspiracy, were really ignorant of that bloody purpose, the detection of which led to the development of the whole. It seems to have been suddenly devised by some of the subordinates, who, weary of waiting the fruition of a plan widely extended, and involving various minute considerations, and anxious to do something, had hit on the expedient of all others the most likely to suggest itself to fierce and vulgar minds. But, having so far exonerated him, it becomes necessary to state candidly of what he was guilty. The primary object of the scheme in which he had engaged himself was a general insurrection in England and Scotland, and the means of effecting it were concerted and conducted by himself, the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, Algernon Sidney, Hampden, and Lord Howard of Escrick, who at last called themselves, and were called by their followers, the Council of Six. Shaftesbury directed all their operations, but with such consummate artifice, that they themselves were insensible of his superiority. The

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

awful and almost endless consequences of an effectual rising provoked by their united efforts may be certainly inferred from the various, and indeed opposite, views entertained by the parties themselves, which are thus briefly described by an elegant and accurate historical writer. "Russell, Essex, and Hampden, intended to make no further use of insurrection than to exclude the Duke of York, and to fix the barriers of the constitution with precision. Sidney aimed at the destruction of monarchy, and on its ruins to found that republic which in imagination he adored. Monmouth hoped, amidst public distractions, to pave a way for himself to the throne. Howard, with luxuriant eloquence and wit, adopted the views of each particular person, and incited all to vigour and action, feeling for moments what they felt through life." The whole had been methodised with great precision. Each of the leading conspirators was named to manage the insurrection in a particular district: the western counties were committed to the charge of Lord Russell; and the general explosion was at hand when he was made a prisoner.

On Friday the thirteenth of July, 1683, he was brought to trial. The proof against him was not so strong as had been expected, and the witnesses fell under the obloquy which usually attends participators who place themselves in that character: the truth of their evidence however was unimpeached, and indeed unsuspected by all persons of sound judgment, who well knew that the common fault of fabricated testimony consists in proving too much. The jury was composed of men of strict honour and integrity, and Pemberton, the Chief Justice, conducted the trial with the strictest impartiality. Lord Russell's lady was present in the Court, and he took care that it should be known to the crowd, for he requested that she might be allowed to take notes for him: Strafford had produced his children on a similar occasion: it was an innocent artifice, but perhaps unworthy of the dignified minds of such men. He neither avowed nor denied the facts with which he was charged, and there was little remarkable in his conduct during the trial, and less in his defence; but his

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

whole deportment was firm and collected, and he listened to the verdict by which he was convicted, and afterwards to the sentence of death, without the slightest apparent emotion. Two days after, he conveyed to the Duke of York a solicitation, in terms of the deepest humility, for a pardon. "If your Royal Highness," said he, "will interpose in it, I will in no sort meddle any more in the least opposition to your Royal Highness, but will be readily determined to live in any part of the world which his Majesty shall prescribe, and will never fail in my daily prayers for his Majesty's preservation and honour, and your Royal Highness's happiness; and will wholly withdraw myself from the affairs of England, unless called by his Majesty's order to serve him, which I shall never be wanting to do to the utmost of my power." He is said to have written this letter at the earnest solicitation of his lady, and, while he was folding it up, he observed to Dr. Burnet, "this will be printed, and will be selling about the streets as my submission when I am led out to be hanged." It is clear indeed that he did it against his inclination, for on the Wednesday following, two days before his death, all hopes of pardon having vanished, he wrote a cold letter to the King, soliciting forgiveness in general terms for unacknowledged faults, but for the evident purpose of introducing a bitter and deliberately framed reproach. His last hours were distinguished by a calmness of piety, and a decency of courage, perhaps unexampled; and in the paper which, instead of the customary speech to the people, he delivered to the Sheriffs on the scaffold, he maintained his political sentiments with a magnanimous moderation; and, while he arraigned, on a point of legal distinction, the judgment under which he was about to suffer, owned, with a noble candour, that he had been guilty of misprision of treason. A variety of minute particulars of his fine conduct and expressions after his condemnation, too numerous to be here inserted, have been preserved by Burnet, in his History of his own Times, who, together with Dr. Tillotson, attended him constantly in the concluding days of his life, even to his final moment. He was beheaded, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on the twenty-first of July, 1683.

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

Nearly a century after Lord Russell's death, a most extraordinary fact was brought to light by the late Sir John Dalrymple, a Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland, in a publication of certain original papers remaining in the depot of the office for foreign affairs in Paris. It appeared that Lord Russell, in the year 1678, and afterwards, was in the closest correspondence with the Court of France, and had accepted from Louis the Fourteenth an authority to use secretly that Prince's influence for the more effectual distraction of the measures of the English government. I will insert here an extract from the most material document on the subject, together with the passage prefixed to it by Dalrymple, without offering a single remark of my own.

"In Lord Danby's letters," says Dalrymple, "which are published, there are several letters in the beginning of the year 1677-8, from Mr. Montagu, Ambassador at Paris, to Lord Danby, informing that Rouvigny" (a near relation to Lady Russell) "was to go over with money, to be distributed among the popular party in the English Parliament, and to act in concert with Lord Russell; and that Barillon" (the French Ambassador) "was intriguing with the Duke of Buckingham, and others of that party, in England. The truth of this information is confirmed by the following memorial of Barillon. An English reader will perhaps start at a paper being offered to his eyes which lays open an intrigue between the virtuous Lord Russell and the Court of France; yet it will give him some relief to find, amidst the imprudence of such an intrigue, the man of honour appearing."

"M. de Rouvigny a vu Milord Roussel, et Milord Hollis, qui ont été tous deux forts satisfaits de l'assurance qu'il leur a donnée, que le Roi" (of France) "est bien convaincu qu'il n'est point de son intérêt de rendre le Roi d'Angleterre maître absolu dans son royaume, et que sa Majesté," (of France) "vouloit travailler à la dissolution de ce Parlement dès que le tems y paroitroit favorable. Milord Roussel lui a dit qu'il engageroit Milord Shafbery dans cette affaire, et que ce seroit le seul homme à qui il en parleroit clairement; et qu'ils travailleroient sous main à empêcher qu'on augmentât la somme qui a été offerte pour faire la guerre :

WILLIAM, LORD RUSSELL.

et qu'ils feroient ajouter à l'offre du million de livres des conditions si désagréables pour le Roi d'Angleterre, qu'ils esperoient qu'il aimeroit mieux se réunir avec la France, que d'y consentir. Il témoigna à M. de Rouvigny qu'il soupçonnoit que sa Majesté trouvoit bon que le Roi d'Angleterre lui déclarât la guerre pour avoir de l'argent, avec promesse que dès qu'il seroit le maître, il conclurroit la paix. M. de Rouvigny lui dit que, pour lui faire voir le contraire bien clairement, j'étois prêt à répandre une somme considérable dans le Parlement, pour l'obliger à refuser absolument de l'argent pour la guerre, et le sollicita de lui nommer des gens qu'on pût gagner. Milord Roussel répondit qu'il seroit bien fâché d'avoir commerce avec des gens capables d'être gagnés par de l'argent ; mais il lui parut fort aisé d'être assuré par cette proposition qu'il n'y a entre votre Majesté et le Roi d'Angleterre nulle intelligence qui puisse préjudicier à leur gouvernement," (or, as we call it, Constitution). "Il dit à M. de Rouvigny que lui, et tous ses amis, ne souhaitoient autre chose que la cassation du Parlement ; qu'ils savoient qu'elle ne pouvoit venir que du côté de la France ; que puisqu'il les assuroit que c'étoit le dessein de sa Majesté d'y travailler, ils se voyoient obligé de se bien fier en lui, et faire tout leur possible pour obliger le Roi d'Angleterre à rechercher encore une fois son amitié ; et mettre par ce moyen sa Majesté en état de contribuer à leur satisfaction. Il l'assura que ce seroit là le sentiment de Milord Shafbery, qui doit voir un de ces jours M. de Rouvigny chez Milord Roussel," &c.

Lord Russell married Rachel, second daughter, and at length heir, to Thomas Wriothesley, fourth and last Earl of Southampton of his name, and widow of Francis Lord Vaughan, eldest son of Richard, Earl of Carbery, in Ireland. By that Lady, so highly and justly distinguished by her virtues and her talents, he left an only son, Wriothesley, who succeeded to his grandfather's honours and estates ; and two daughters ; Rachel, married to William Cavendish, second Duke of Devonshire ; and Catherine, to John Manners, Marquis of Granby, son and heir of John, first Duke of Rutland.





Engraved by J. Cochran.

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

OB. 1683.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE COLLECTION OF

SIR JOHN SHELLEY SIDNEY BART

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

THE strife of parties has long attached to the name of this gentleman a notoriety, and a factitious importance, which may reasonably excite an earnest inclination to become acquainted with the events of his life; a curiosity which must end in disappointment. He headed no faction; worked no revolution: he neither captivated multitudes by his eloquence, nor tempted them to the field by his courageous example. He shone not, either as a counsellor, a senator, or a soldier; and had, as it should seem, the singular ill fortune to be but little trusted or admired by those who laboured to put into practice the theories to which he devoted his mind with the most unrelenting obstinacy and perseverance. A morose temper withheld him in a great measure from society, and a weakly constitution from bodily action. His life was mostly passed in his closet, and a true history of it could be little more than a political pamphlet. To what then does he owe that niche in the temple of Fame which those who celebrate him in mere shouts to the multitude would perhaps rather leave unscribed? Simply to the fiery zeal with which he incessantly denied the legitimacy of the first public institutions of his country, and to the injustice of the sentence by which he was fated to atone for his pertinacious errors.

He was the third, but second surviving, son of Robert, second Earl of Leicester of the Sidneys, by Dorothy, eldest daughter of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and was born about the year 1622. His father, under whose immediate inspection, and

anxious care, he received an admirable education, was perhaps the most conspicuous ornament, as well as the most correct example, to the court of Charles the First, uniting to distinguished talents the most exact probity, and to a considerable share of erudition and literature the lighter graces of the most refined politeness. Algernon, who seems to have been his favourite child, accompanied him in 1632 on his embassy to Denmark, and in 1636 to Paris, when he visited that capital in the same character. He remained for several years abroad with his father, and when that nobleman, on the fall of Strafford, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1641, attended him also thither; had the command of a troop of horse in his regiment; and served with fair reputation against the rebels of that country. It is evident however that he had even then imbibed the anti-monarchical notions which distinguished him through life. Whether he had received them from, or communicated them to, his elder brother, the Viscount Lisle, is uncertain, but it is clear that in 1643 they solicited and received the King's permission to come to England, and that it was granted with this palpable note of suspicion—that they should on their arrival instantly repair to his Majesty at Oxford. Events which immediately succeeded proved that it was well founded. On their landing at Liverpool, in the month of August, they were arrested by the agents of the Parliament in that quarter, who presently after, in obedience to a special order of the House of Commons, dispatched them under a strong guard to London. All this bore strong marks of a previous agreement, but the sequel left no doubt on that head: they were received with open arms by the rulers who had issued the stern mandate; a military commission was bestowed on each; and a pretence was devised for the vote of a sum of two thousand pounds to Algernon, whose superior talents, and energetic temper, seemed well worthy of the application of such a retaining fee.

He became now most firmly attached to the rebel cause. In 1644 the Earl of Manchester appointed him captain of a troop in his own regiment, and in the following spring Fairfax, the com-

mander-in-chief for the Parliament, gave him a regiment of horse, and soon after, the government of Chichester. His brother, Lisle, who was sent in 1646 to supersede their excellent father in the rule of Ireland, placed him in a similar command of cavalry in that country, and before the conclusion of the year made him Lieutenant-General of the Horse there, and Governor of the Castle of Dublin, which however was soon taken out of his hands, and placed in those of a Colonel Jones. Whether to expostulate on that deprivation, or to throw himself into the prime scene of action in the tragedy of those times, is uncertain; but he came immediately after to London, where, on the seventh of May, 1647, he was included with several other officers, by the House of Commons, in a vote of thanks for their services in Ireland, which was presently followed by a more solid mark of favour in the appointment to the office of Governor of Dover. Here ended his military career, in which nothing seems to have occurred worthy either of praise or blame.

As he had embraced the cause of the Parliament, because it aimed at reducing the monarchical power, so he now joyfully abandoned it for the army, because that faction had determined to destroy the King. The leaders of it accepted him with equal satisfaction, well aware not only of the inveteracy of his political prejudices, but that he was in all the usual relations of social intercourse strictly a man of honour, a character by no means common in their party. His name was placed in the regicide commission, and it has been firmly asserted, and faintly denied, that he was one of those who sat in judgment on the ill-fated Charles. He had however no employment under the short-lived republic, and when Cromwell assumed the government, and the title of Protector, consistently enough transferred to the usurper the same degree of detestation that he had borne towards the King. He flew, full of spleen and disgust, to his father's seat of Penshurst, the deep retirement of which was well suited not only to the character of his mind, but to the occupation to which he meant now to apply it. He is supposed to have written during

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

his long sojournment there the most part of his Discourses on Government; a work of considerable extent, in which admirable ingenuity of argument, universal historical knowledge, and a style not less graceful than nervous, are prostituted to the arrogant purpose of decrying a principle to which, with some exceptions, so few and so transitory that their occurrence does not prove the rule, the nations of the earth, from the beginning of time, have as it were with one accord consented—to the fantastic view of founding a system of government on his own blind hatred to the very name of royalty.

He remained thus secluded till the expulsion of Richard Cromwell, and the consequent re-establishment of the Long Parliament. The declaration of that assembly, on the seventh of May, 1659, “to secure the liberty and property of the people, without a single person, King, or House of Peers,” recalled him, with fresh hopes and unabated zeal, to the practice of his favourite experiment. On the thirteenth of the same month he was nominated one of the heads of that hydra representative of kingly authority which the Parliament then erected under the denomination of the Council of State; and, on the fifth of June, was appointed to visit Copenhagen, in the character of an Ambassador, for the purpose of mediating a peace between the Kings of Denmark and Sweden. Two others were joined to him in this commission, one of whom was appointed to supply the place of Whitelocke, who tells us in his Memorials that his name was originally inserted, but that he withdrew it, “well knowing the over-ruling temper and height of Colonel Sidney.” After a few months’ residence in those parts, his negotiation, which he seems to have managed with much sagacity, was terminated, together with all the political plans and prospects which he had so long cherished, by the almost unexpected occurrence of the King’s restoration. He remained however at Stockholm, awaiting the turn of affairs in England respecting his party, but with little patience. He indulged in the extravagant hope, even when the King had scarcely arrived in London, of a renewal of his diplo-

matic commission, and, that expectation failing, resolved to come home, seeming to entertain no apprehension of resentment for the part that he had acted in the rebellion, but his father's representations soon withdrew him from his error. Much correspondence between that nobleman and himself on the question of his return to his country has been preserved, and may be found chiefly in Collins's fine collection of the papers of the family. No great cordiality seems to have subsisted between them, and indeed between men of characters so different, and so essentially divided in their notions of public duty, little could be reasonably expected. In a letter from his father, written about this period, we find these remarkable passages :—

“ Concerning you, what to resolve in myself or what to advise you, truly I know not ; for you must give me leave to remember of how little weight my opinions and counsels have been with you, and how unkindly and unfriendly you have rejected those exhortations and admonitions which, in much affection and kindness, I have given you upon many occasions, and in almost every thing, from the highest to the lowest, that hath concerned you ; and this you may think sufficient to discourage me from putting my advices into the like danger ; yet somewhat I will say. And, first, I think it unfit, and perhaps, as yet, unsafe for you to come into England ; for I believe Powell hath told you that he heard when he was here that you were likely to be excepted out of the general act of pardon and oblivion ; and, though I know not what you have done or said, here or there, yet I have several ways heard that there is an ill opinion of you as of any, even of those that condemned the late King : and, when I thought there was no other exception to you than your being of the other party, I spoke to the “ General ” (Monk) in your behalf, who told me that very ill offices had been done you, but he would assist you as much as justly he could ; and I intended then also to speak to somebody else (you may guess whom I mean) but since that I have heard such things of you, that in the doubtfulness only of their being true, no man will open his mouth for you. I

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

will tell you some passages, and you shall do well to clear yourself of them. It is said that the University of Copenhagen brought their Album unto you, desiring you to write some thing therein; and that you did scribere in albo these words—

..... Manus hæc inimica tyrannis
Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem,

and put your name to it. This cannot choose but be publicly known, if it be true. It is also said that a minister, who hath married a Lady Laurence, here at Chelsea, but now dwelling at Copenhagen, being there in company with you, said, "I think you were none of the late King's judges, nor guilty of his death," meaning our King. "Guilty!" said you, "do you call that guilty? Why it was the justest and bravest action that ever was done in England, or any where else;" with other words to the same effect. It is also said that you, having heard of a design to seize upon you, or to cause you to be taken prisoner, you took notice of it to the King of Denmark himself, and said, "I hear there is a design to seize upon me; but who is it that hath that design, Est-ce notre bandit?" by which you are understood to mean the King. Besides this, it is reported that you have been heard so say many scornful and contemptuous things of the King's person and family, which, unless you can justify yourself, will hardly be forgiven or forgotten; for such personal offences make deeper impressions than public actions, either of war or treaty."

These, and other such remonstrances prevailed. He determined to remove into Germany, and, after having resided for a while at Frankfort, went to Rome, and seems to have remained in that city, and its neighbourhood, till 1663, when he again visited Germany, and afterwards the Netherlands, France, and Holland. His letters to his father during these wanderings, which occupied the long space of seventeen years, abound in keen and universal observation, but are strongly tinged with the prejudices and fancies of pride and melancholy. His conceit of the importance of his enmity to Kings, and to his own in particular, filled him

with groundless suspicion of spies on his conduct, and violence to his person ; in the mean time his affection to the rebel cause seemed to increase proportionately to his apprehensions. He says in one of his letters, "The tide is not to be diverted, nor the oppressed delivered ; but God in his time will have mercy on his people : he will save and defend them, and avenge the blood of those who shall now perish, upon the heads of those who, in their pride, think nothing is able to oppose them. Happy are those whom God shall make instruments of his justice in so blessed a work. If I can live to see that day I shall be ripe for the grave, and able to say with joy, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace." The intervals spared from these reveries were embittered by family discords, and by the waste and embezzlement of his property in England, as he tells us, by his relations ; by the insufficiency of his means to his expenses, and the unwillingness and tardiness of his friends in supplying his wants. These circumstances put him on a scheme of raising English troops for the service of the Emperor, and he had made some progress in a negociation to that end. "I will undertake," says he, in a letter to his father on that subject, from Brussels, "to transport a good strong body of the best officers and soldiers of our old army, both horse and foot." Charles's ministers had however no inclination to see any of that "old army" again embodied in any part of Europe, nor was the Emperor probably very desirous of such auxiliaries, so the plan fell to the ground. He was at length withdrawn from his difficulties and troubles by the royal permission to return to his country, together with a pardon for his former offences. These were obtained by his nephew, Robert, Earl of Sunderland, then in high confidence, or, as some say, by his friend, Henry Savile, and he came to England in 1677.

He gave out on his arrival that he had solicited these favours merely to gratify the earnest inclination of his ancient father (who did in fact expire very shortly after) once more to see him ; that he longed only for quiet and retirement, and had agreed

therefore for the purchase of a small estate in Gascony, on which he meant to end his days. In this he might have been sincere, and if he were not, it happened opportunely for his concealed motives that his brother, the Earl of Leicester, refused to pay to him his father's legacy of five thousand one hundred pounds, which produced a suit in Chancery, and furnished a plausible pretext for his remaining in England. Be this as it might, certain it is that immediately on his arrival he plunged into political intrigue. His darling enmity to the monarchial branch of the system had grown with his years, and modern discoveries have clearly proved that he was by no means scrupulous in the choice of means whereby to gratify that disposition. In the autumn of 1678 we find him the instrument of a secret correspondence between Lord Halifax and Barillon, the ambassador of Louis the fourteenth, instituted with a view of overthrowing the Lord Treasurer Danby; and soon after labouring to persuade that French minister that the interests of France could be in no other way so essentially served as by the establishment of a republican government in England. A few other persons were engaged in this scandalous project, but Sidney, according to his nature, seems to have been at their head. "Monsieur de Sidney," says Barillon, in a letter to his master, of the tenth of September, 1680, "*est un de ceux qui me parlent le plus fortement, et le plus ouvertement, sur cette matière.*" Any degree of confidence respecting public affairs between an Englishman of the character which it is the fashion to ascribe to Sidney and a French Ambassador might seem strange, but the origin of it was really monstrous. Sidney, soon after his return, had actually condescended to become a regular pensioner of France. He received, as appears from the only two papers remaining of Barillon's accounts of disbursements of the sums secretly remitted to him by Louis for the purpose of bribing such English as he might think proper, five hundred guineas in 1679, and a similar sum in the following year; thus allying himself to the natural enemy of his country, in the hope of strengthening the chance of annihilating its crown.

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

As no proof of a fact so extraordinary ought to be omitted, I will cite a passage from another of Barillon's letters to Louis, of the fourteenth of December, 1679, and so take leave of this very disgusting part of the present subject—"M. de Sidney m'a été d'une grande utilité en bien des occasions. C'est un homme qui a été dans les premières guerres, et qui naturellement est ennemi de la Cour. On l'a soupçonné depuis quelque tems, de s'être laissé gagner par Milord Sunderland, mais il me paroît toujours avoir les mêmes sentiments, et n'avoir point changé de maximes. Il a beaucoup de crédit parmi les indépendans, et est ami intime de ceux qui sont les plus opposés à la cour dans le Parlement. Il a été élu pour celui-ci. Je ne lui ai donné que ce que votre Majesté m'a permis. Il auroit bien voulu avoir d'avantage, et si on lui faisoit quelque gratification nouvelle il seroit aisé de l'engager entièrement. Cependant il est dans les dispositions fort favorables pour ce que votre Majesté peut désirer, et ne voudroit pas que l'Angleterre et les Etats Généraux fissent une ligue. Il est fort mal avec son frère, qui est en Hollande, et se moque de ce que la Cour s'en sert comme d'un négociateur. Je crois que c'est un homme qui seroit fort utile si les affaires d'Angleterre se portoient à l'extrémité." Sidney never sat in Parliament after the restoration, yet M. Barillon's statement is correct, for he was returned in the year that this letter was written, for Guildford, in Surrey, but his election was subsequently invalidated.

The tragical remnant of his story is too well known to require, or even to permit, any lengthened recital of it here ; for the same reasons which have induced his eulogists to pass over almost silently the events of his life, have prompted them to record with scrupulous exactness, and to proclaim with trumpet-tongued vociferation, even the most minute circumstances connected with his death. He became weary of the tediousness and caution necessarily attendant on the undermining system which he had adopted on his arrival in England, and the impatience and fierceness of his spirit panted for an opportunity of striking a

ALGERNON SIDNEY.

decisive blow for the cause that he adored. Such a one offered itself in the spring of 1683. The Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Lords Russell and Howard of Escrick, and John Hampden, grandson to the more remarkable person of his name, had conspired to raise a rebellion; and, though his views were totally distinct from those of any individual of the party, he eagerly joined them, and was cordially accepted. This conspiracy, so familiar to every reader of English history under the ill-chosen appellation of "the Rye-house plot," was discovered to the Government by some of its inferior agents, and the principals were speedily seized. Sidney was arrested on the twenty-sixth of June, arraigned on an indictment of high treason, and brought to trial on the seventh of the succeeding November, before Jefferies, perhaps the only eminent public man for whose invariably infamous conduct no one has ever yet dared to offer an apology. Strong suspicions were formed that the jury had been unfairly chosen. A single witness, and he an accomplice, and a man of known bad character, appeared against him. The law required two, but the judge cut short that difficulty. Sidney's Discourses on Government, which have been already mentioned, had been found, then an unpublished manuscript, among his private papers, and Jefferies ruled that the production of this piece, in the hand-writing of the culprit, was equivalent to the testimony of a second witness. Of Sidney's guilt not a doubt could be entertained; but the annals of Europe can scarcely produce another instance of such detestable perversion of law. It is needless to say that he was convicted, and sentenced to die, and on the seventh of the following December he was beheaded on Tower-hill, glorying to the last in what he called "the good old cause," and exhibiting a firmness and resolution which to common observers it always seems surprising that a bad one should be capable of inspiring.



Engraved by J. Smith.

ANNE CARRE, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD.

OR. 1684.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF VANDYCK, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE EARL OF EGREMONT.

ANNE CARRE,

COUNTESS OF BEDFORD.

THE history of the parents, and of the issue, of this lady has rendered her more remarkable than the circumstances of her own life. She was the only daughter, and sole heir, of that deservedly miserable pair, Robert Carre, Earl of Somerset, and Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, first Earl of Suffolk of his family, and was married in the summer of 1637 to William, Lord Russell, son and heir of Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford. That nobleman, naturally enough, had been so averse to the alliance as to endeavour to detach his son from it, not only by his positive interdiction, but by giving him permission to choose a wife from any other family in England; but the attachment of the lovers, which reigned equally in the bosom of each, was unconquerable. At length, all parties having tormented themselves and each other for many months, the King was prevailed on to interfere, and the Duke of Lenox, whom he employed to solicit the old Earl, at last obtained his consent; but with so much difficulty, that the nuptials did not take place till more than a year after the Duke's first application. There is in the Strafford Papers, among Mr. Garrard's lively letters of court news, one to the Lord Wentworth, afterwards the great Earl of Strafford, then in Ireland, chiefly on the subject of this match. It is dated on the twenty-third of March, 1636, O. S.; and I need, perhaps, offer no apology for inserting a rather long extract from it, especially as it relates chiefly to a person of whom the very slender particulars which have been

preserved of her have never before been collected, not to mention certain curious features which it will be found to exhibit of the manners of some of the highest of James's courtiers.

"The marriage," says Mr. Garrard, "will now shortly, at Easter, be solemnized. A most fine lady. My Lord of Bedford loves money a little too much, which, together with my Lord of Somerset's unexpected poverty, hath been the cause of this long treaty, not any diminution of the young parties' affection, who are all in a flame in love. My Lord of Somerset told the Lord Chamberlain" (the eccentric and profligate Philip, Earl of Pembroke) "who hath been a great moderator in this business, before his daughter, 'though one of them must be undone if that marriage went on, he chose rather to undo himself than to make her unhappy ;' and he hath kept his word ; for he hath sold all he can make money of, even his house that he lives in, at Chiswick, with all his plate, jewels, and household stuff, to raise a portion of twelve thousand pounds, which my Lord of Bedford is now content to accept. This Lord" (Somerset) "pretends that he lent my Lord Goring three thousand pounds, when he was in the Tower, and, being now in some straits about raising the portion, he hath sent to the Lord Goring, and demanded it of him. He denies it lent, for he says it was given for real services then done him, which the Duke of Bucks could witness, were he living. This hath made a great noise, and much siding in the business. My Lord Chamberlain, most fierce to carry it for Somerset, being one night at Salisbury House, fell into discourse about this three thousand pounds, saying that it was due to my Lord of Somerset, and that Somerset would ask leave of the King to sue my Lord Goring, and that he would recover it, for somewhat that he knew. This he speaking with much vehemence, my Lord Powis, being by, spoke to moderate him, especially since it concerned my Lord Goring, who had always been his true and faithful friend. He replied he loved my Lord Goring well, but he loved a truth better. For one good service my Lord Goring had done him, he had requited him with twenty. Powis said that he believed

COUNTESS OF BEDFORD.

further that my Lord Goring was not able suddenly, if it were due, to pay such a sum ; and asked him whether he would make himself a solicitor, to gather in Somerset's debts. That word 'solicitor' heated his Lordship. He fell into higher passion, and swore deeply, 'God damn me, I have seen a letter under my Lord Goring's hand, where he confesseth the debt, and it must be a great courtesy must deserve three thousand pounds. It was a gift for a Prince to give, not for a subject. Let my Lord Goring shew wherein he did ever my Lord Somerset a courtesy worth three hundred pounds, and he shall quit his three thousand, for which he hath his letter to shew.' My Lady Salisbury saying then—'If he had such a letter to shew, let him shew it, and the business was at end.' That 'If,' the Lord Chamberlain took worse from her than anything spoken before—'Would she If, when he had sworn he had seen it?' Still she repeated 'If;' and she thought she might say If to the King, much more to him. She further told him that in all disputes he must have his own way, but he should not have it of her—He should not silence her in her own house—She would speak. So she rose up, and went from him, and the company, into her chamber. But it must not rest so. My Lady Vaux, and my Lady Powis, undertook his Lordship, and he, being in an excellent good disposition, they brought him to a better temper, and to more reason, which effected, in they go to my Lady Salisbury's chamber, who was now the angrier of the two. There they made them friends: Powis made them kiss. *Sic finita est fabula.*" It appears from a subsequent letter in the same collection that the marriage did not take place till the following July, Lord Russell being then twenty-three years old, and the bride seventeen.

It is not only agreeable but useful to find traits of goodness in the worst characters. Such discoveries excite kind and compassionate feelings, abate the uncharitable arrogance with which we are apt to view fallen sinners, and, by showing that the same sources in the human heart may produce the most detestable crimes, and the most excellent affections, warn us against too

ANNE CARRE, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD.

proud a confidence in the principles with which we may flatter ourselves that we can fortify our frail nature. The guilty and degraded Somerset, whose first step towards deliberate murder had been made under the influence of the gentlest of all passions, loved his only child with the sweetest extravagancy of a parent's fondness. She inherited his tenderness; but the same disposition which by a sad fatality involved him in the most frightful ruin, and rendered him an object of disgust and horror, blessed her marriage bed, and shed on her fame a mild lustre, which the lapse of time has not yet wholly obscured. It is said that she was ignorant of her mother's dishonour till she read it in a pamphlet which had been incautiously left in a window, and that she was so struck by this accidental discovery that she fell into a fit, and was found senseless, with the book open before her.

This lady, bowed down probably by grief for the premature loss of her son, Lord Russell, a few months before, died on the tenth of May, 1684, at the age of sixty-four, leaving a character perfectly unblemished. She was buried at Cheneys, in Bucks, where, after the death of her lord, who was in 1694 created Duke of Bedford, and survived her till the year 1700, a superb monument was erected to their memory, in which their figures are represented, under a canopy supported by pillars of the Corinthian order. She had seven sons, of whom the first and third, Francis and John, died bachelors; William, the second son, ancestor of the succeeding Dukes, suffered death for high treason in 1683; Edward, Robert, James, and George, married, but no male issue remains from them. She had also four daughters: Anne, who died unmarried; Diana, married first to Sir Greville Verney, of Compton Verney, in Warwickshire, Knight of the Bath, secondly to William, Lord Allington; Catherine, died an infant; and Margaret, became the wife of her kinsman, Edward Russell, Earl of Orford.



Engraved by W. Findeu.

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

O.B. 1685.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LELY, IN THE COLLECTION OF
THE MOST NOBLE THE MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

A CROWN has seldom been inherited, perhaps never regained, with fairer prospects than those which marked the actual accession of this Prince to the Throne of his ancestors. Equally welcome to an impoverished and insulted Nobility, to a persecuted Clergy, and to a disappointed People who had long since awaked from their golden dream of the promised effects of successful rebellion, he re-entered his Kingdom almost a stranger, invested with nearly unconditional power, and indebted to mere hope for that love and confidence which his subjects had denied to their experience of his father's virtues. While the despotic conduct of Cromwell produced this desperate disposition at home, his subtlety and firmness had subdued or awed all foreign enemies. Thus the character of the usurper's rule seemed to have blessed, as well as to have forwarded, the restoration; and England was then religious enough to ascribe the whole to a special interference of Providence, and to consider their young King as a chosen instrument of divine favour. Charles availed himself of none of these advantages. He sought not to establish on them either his own greatness, or the happiness of his people, though he loved power, and was not deficient in good will. Most of the qualities of his mind and heart were negative. He did not want penetration, he was not unkind, he was not avaricious, he was not treacherous, he was not obstinate; but then he was

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

neither wise, generous, prudent, candid, nor resolute. He reigned, therefore, without exciting either love or hatred, and his death provoked neither grief nor joy. Writers have treated his memory with unsparing and unjust severity: they have classed him with wicked Kings, when, in fact, he was only worthless.

He was born on the 29th of May, 1630, and driven into exile and obscurity before he had reached manhood, with few advantages from an education which had been continually interrupted by the public disorders which distracted his family. In the remnant of a Court which surrounded him in his retreat he found little to strengthen moral principles, or to excite strong affections. It was composed of a very few of the grave old servants of the murdered King; of some younger men of birth, who, in spite of the ruin and proscription in which their master and themselves were involved, giving a loose to their natural disposition to jealousy and intrigue, disturbed him by incessant contests for his barren favour; and of others who, having passed their youth amidst the excesses of an army, sought now to forget their cares in the increased indulgence of a libertinism already habitual to them. Charles, equally gay and indolent, threw himself, pardonably enough, into the arms of these good fellows, as they were then called, and industriously avoided the two former classes. There was a member, however, of the first whose wisdom, integrity, and perfectly disinterested affection to him and his family, had found their way to his heart. All parties bowed to the exalted qualities of Sir Edward Hyde: his presence was at all times welcome to his master; and while they were together, Charles remembered that he was a King, and became for the time a statesman.

By this great and good man, afterwards better known as Earl of Clarendon, and Lord Chancellor, were devised the ministerial arrangements, and the scheme of general policy, which accompanied the restoration. While it comprehended some necessarily strong and even severe measures, it was peculiarly marked by forbearance, and even concession. A bill of indemnity was passed, from the benefit of which very few but those who had actually sat in judgment

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

on the late King were excepted, and another to ratify all decisions in judicial proceedings which had been instituted in the name of the Protector or the Commonwealth. Some rigid dissenters, who had been deeply instrumental to the origin of the late miseries, were admitted into the Privy Council, and some of their leading ministers into the number of Royal chaplains. Episcopacy, which had indeed never been formally abrogated by the preceding spurious authorities, was but silently suffered to slide into its former station, while the presbyterians were, by an express declaration from the King, allowed a certain share in the government of the Church. The folly, however, of endeavouring to satisfy those people, by any conciliation short of an unqualified surrender to them of all power both in Church and State, presently became evident, and it was determined to withhold almost all from those who had resolved to consider a part as no boon. They were excluded, in the year following the restoration, by the Corporation Act, from that universal municipal authority with which the rebellion had invested them; and by the Act of Uniformity, not only from any share in the government of the Church, but from all ecclesiastical benefices. Multitudes relinquished their livings rather than submit to the prescribed qualifications; the country looked on with indifference, if not with complacency; and the Catholics, gratified as much by this legally marked division of the reformed into two classes as by the dispersion of that which was most inimical to them, openly exulted, and began to assume the air of a party in the State. Charles, who it is now certain was, as far as his carelessness and levity could allow, a convert to that faith, became secretly their patron; and at this period, 1662, strengthened their influence by marrying, rather in opposition to the advice of his ministers, Catherine of Portugal—a Princess whose person and manners he entirely disliked, and who seems indeed to have possessed no one recommendation to his choice but the devoted attachment of herself and her family to the Papal religion and Crown.

This union was presently succeeded by important consequences,

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

By the treaty lately concluded with Portugal, Charles had promised to protect that country against Spain, by which it was considered and assailed as a rebellious province, and had specifically stipulated never to put Dunkirk into the hands of the Spaniards. The charges of the promised succours presently exhausted a treasury which, as much through the parsimony of Parliament as his own improvidence, had not at any time since his accession been sufficiently supplied ; and he determined at once to discharge his engagement as to Dunkirk, and to relieve his own necessity, by selling that celebrated fortress to France. From the date of this alienation, the credit of Lord Clarendon, by whose express advice the measure had been adopted, began imperceptibly to decline, not only with the King but with the country. The people considered it, and so indeed it proved, as an overture to a connection of a nature somewhat anomalous with a power against which their jealous prejudices had been constantly directed ; and Charles, who since his marriage had become, contrary to general custom, more careless of concealing his voluptuous excesses, had gradually grown weary of the Chancellor's remonstrances against them. A favourite mistress, soon after created Duchess of Cleveland, was now, according to the fashion of France, publicly avowed ; became the known dispenser of all smaller appointments ; and presently acquired a degree of influence even in the direction of state affairs. She united herself of course to Clarendon's enemies, and gradually formed a faction against him ; but the time was not yet ripe for his dismissal, and an absurd and premature attack made on him in Parliament in the shape of an impeachment of High Treason, by the Earl of Bristol, who was the known head of the Catholic party, had the effect rather of postponing than accelerating his fall. The marriage also of his daughter to the Duke of York, afterwards James the Second, from which his enemies had promised themselves great results, which indeed were warded off by his own wisdom and integrity, contributed to maintain him in the King's favour.

In the mean time Charles's Parliament seemed to meet but to enlarge the powers of the Crown and the Church. In 1664 it

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

relinquished the main security for the independent exercise of its own faculties, by repealing the celebrated Triennial Act, and abandoned its privileges by making that concession, in compliance with the King's demand, personally expressed in his speech at the opening of the session. Shortly after, a bill was passed extending the prohibitions and penalties of the Act of Uniformity from the sectarian clergy to their congregations, which it limited to a very small number, subjecting the whole, in case of excess, to fine and imprisonment, increasing in extent on a repetition of the offence, and on a third even to transportation for seven years. Nothing was denied to the King but money, and of that he is said to have become possessed at this time in a manner by accident. A few years of peace had allowed the nation to direct its attention to trade, and it had at length opened its eyes to the vast natural advantages which it possessed to that end. The Dutch became the objects at once of its envy and its cupidity, and pretences were presently found for an attack on them. The King, who was a naval and military theorist, was easily persuaded to take up the idea; the Duke of York, who longed to distinguish himself in active service, and whom his brother delighted to gratify, seized it with eagerness; and the Parliament, struck by the prospect of enormous spoil which it held forth, sanctioned the measure almost unanimously, and voted nearly twenty-five hundred thousand pounds for the charges of the war for three years, a far larger sum than had ever before been granted to any English King. From this great supply it has been asserted that Charles found the means of relieving his private necessities.

The outline of the story of this war with the United Provinces, which was entirely naval, is well known. The facts which we are most desirous to forget will always be found the most strongly fixed in our recollection, and the humiliating exploit of the Dutch in sailing up the Thames with which it concluded, will outlive in English memory even the admirable bravery by which our countrymen were distinguished in its commencement. The peace of Breda followed, and Clarendon, against whose earnest advice the

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

war had been undertaken, was presently after sacrificed to the ill-humour of the nation on its failure. All parties joined in the persecution of this admirable minister, and the ingratitude of the King afforded a striking proof of the compatibility of an easy temper with an unfeeling heart. The Chancellor was impeached in Parliament; fled from the impending storm; and his voluntary banishment was confirmed and perpetuated by an act of the legislature. It was long before the chasm produced in Charles's counsels by the loss of him became apparently filled up; at length, after various fluctuations, a Cabinet, unhappily permanent, was formed. It consisted of Sir Thomas Clifford, a man remarkable only for his temerity; of the Lord Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, a person so wholly unprincipled that his great talents served but to render him an object of greater dread; of the Duke of Buckingham, a careless wit, a frantic debauchee, and the chief pander to the King's sensual pleasures; of the Lord Arlington, a pliant parasite, of moderate understanding; and of the Earl, soon after Duke, of Lauderdale, notorious only for a disposition at once insolent and abject, hypocritical and furious. Of these, two were catholics, one a deist, one a bigoted presbyterian, and another completely without either religious or moral impressions. The word "Cabal," formed from the initial letters of their names, and applicable enough to the mysteries of the dark policy, if policy it may be called, which they adopted, was given to them by the country, as a denomination, and they presently became known by it as well in foreign nations as in their own.

It was about this period that the eyes of all Europe began to be fixed on Louis the Fourteenth, whose ambition and spirit of enterprise had been already, even in his early youth, sufficiently developed to excite a general alarm. In 1668, on pretences the most futile, he suddenly seized on the Spanish Netherlands. The United Provinces, thus at his mercy, as promptly besought the protection of England, and the treaty between those two powers and Sweden, known by the name of "the Triple League," was concluded with a celerity new in diplomatic history. The good

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

will with which Charles seemed to enter into this measure, the general object of which was to curb the growing power of France, was by no means genuine. He secretly longed to establish with Louis, not so much a political alliance, as a private intercourse, and it is more than probable that some opening to that end was already in progress even at the moment that he signed the triple league. The French Monarch, from motives which, though dictated by mere ambition, were far less discreditable, sought the connection with yet greater earnestness. Charles was suffering under extreme personal necessity. Unable perhaps now to divert to his own use any part of the supplies which, in consequence of the late treaty, the Commons had granted with unusual liberality, he is said to have declared to his Cabinet that he would give the office of Lord High Treasurer to any one who could devise the means of relieving him ; and Clifford earned the staff, together with a peerage, by suggesting the desperate expedient of shutting up the Exchequer. Such aids, however, were uncertain and transitory, and there was one mode only in which Charles could make a fixed and permanent addition to his personal income. He adopted it ; secretly accepted a pension from Louis ; and agreed to abandon his allies.

This disgraceful treaty is said to have been concluded with the King's sister, the accomplished Duchess of Orleans, who met him for that purpose at Dover, and remained with him there for a few days, in the year 1671 ; a visit otherwise of some importance to England, inasmuch as the Duchess brought in her train the beautiful Louise de Querouaille, of whom he instantly became extravagantly enamoured ; whom he brought with him to London, and soon after created Duchess of Portsmouth ; and whose influence over him, extending too frequently to public affairs, ended but with his life. In the plan of bribery thus adopted by Louis, the members of the Cabal were not forgotten ; their friendship was also purchased by exorbitant boons ; and Charles and his ministers became in this manner bound to each other by a common interest, to strengthen which he loaded them

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

simultaneously with hereditary and personal dignities. To maintain, however, the whole of this system of corruption against exterior attacks was to the last degree difficult. Secrecy was necessary to its very existence, and they dreaded nothing so much as the sturdiness of parliamentary inquiries. Repeated prorogations, therefore, succeeded. Hence, and from the contemplation of other features of that epoch, too numerous even to be mentioned in this slight abstract, it has been sometimes inferred that Charles then entertained a hope of rendering his Crown absolute; but he was too indolent and unambitious for the prosecution of such an enterprise, and too discerning to have entrusted it to the management of such agents. England, after various injurious efforts to induce the Dutch to strike the first blow, now declared war against them, and France immediately followed her example: the alliance between those two great powers thus burst unexpectedly on the notice of Europe.

While these greater measures were in progress, several unconnected circumstances of no small interest strongly attracted domestic attention. Of these the most remarkable at the time, though the least important, were the desperate attempt made by Colonel Blood to carry off the Regalia from the Tower, and the unaccountable lenity, nay the positive favour, which he presently after experienced from the King. About the same period the Duke of York declared himself a zealous son of the Church of Rome, an avowal the closely impending consequences of which it is almost needless to refer to. It was now too that Charles, taking the advantage of an intermission of Parliament, by which body a similar intention had been formerly frustrated, suspended by proclamation the penal laws against nonconformists of all descriptions, a concession for which the presbyterians thanked him with great public parade, while the Catholics, for whose advantage it was solely intended, prudently remained silent. The nation, however, took the alarm. The never-dying terrors of Popery to which Mary's persecution had given birth agitated the minds of men with redoubled force. The Duke, who really

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

possessed most of those qualities which Englishmen habitually admire, became suddenly unpopular; the King himself was now strongly suspected of that attachment to popery which in fact he secretly entertained; faction, which leads or follows the passions and prejudices of the people as may best suit its convenience, awoke suddenly from a slumber of several years, and seizing on this disposition, at length produced, by a long series of iniquitous efforts, the very consequences which it had affected to deprecate.

The bravery and nautical skill displayed by the English and Dutch were incomparable. They were also equal, and therefore, after a series of the most obstinate actions ever fought, it was doubtful on which side lay the balance of advantage or glory. While the two nations were thus distinguishing themselves on their favourite element, Louis entered the United Provinces at the head of a puissant army, and, possessing himself of their most important fortresses almost without resistance, marched to the gates of Amsterdam. The admirable generalship of the young Prince of Orange turned the tide of his successes; and Charles, unable, in spite of the liberality of his new ally, to find the means of carrying on the war, assembled his Parliament, which, instead of furnishing adequate supplies, virtually compelled him to abandon it. Nor was this all. The Commons, jealous of the exertion of Prerogative, which had produced the late declaration of indulgence, and yet more of the licence which it had afforded to the Catholics, remonstrated against it with warmth, and at length not only voted it illegal, but set up a new Test, evidently calculated for their particular restraint. The King, having tampered in vain with the Lords to prevail on them to throw out these bills, at length made a merit of necessity, and with his own hands tore the seal from the declaration. His ministers, the only regular principle of whose conduct had been the circumscription of the limitations of Monarchy, enraged at his vacillations, and not without fear for their own safety, fled from the popular vengeance, against which they found Charles neither able nor willing to protect them. The Cabal was dissolved. Shaftesbury, who held

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

the Great Seal, shamelessly placed himself at the head of the protestant dissenters of all denominations, who, however they might disagree in particulars, were united in rancorous opposition to the Crown; Clifford resigned the post of Lord Treasurer, and shortly after died; Arlington was more disgraced by the mode in which he abandoned his compeers, than he had been by partaking in their misdeeds; Buckingham, through a variety of treacheries and falsehoods, saved himself with difficulty from impeachment; and Lauderdale withdrew wholly to the superintendence of the affairs of Scotland, which he had, indeed, for several preceding years with great irregularity and tyranny, mismanaged.

The King now, with bitter reluctance, signed a treaty of peace with the States, nor was the convenience of his disgraceful secret connection with his powerful neighbour in any degree impaired by that step. Louis, plunged in wars not less expensive than successful, though unable to furnish the price of Charles's active co-operation, spared with little difficulty the means of purchasing his forbearance; while he, in whose estimation ease was infinitely more valuable than glory, preferred the receipt of small sums which he might apply wholly to his pleasures, to princely subsidies from which he could not occasionally divert portions for his own private use without fear and inconvenience. In the mean time his Parliament, perceiving, without comprehending, his evident leaning towards that country, pressed him, with not less perverseness than policy, to make war on France: when it was now assembled, therefore, it was rather for the sake of experiment on its humour than for the general dispatch of public business; and, as it became more and more uncompliant, so almost every session was rendered shorter than the preceding, and in one instance the prorogations were repeated for nearly two years together. On the enacting of the new Test, which required all public officers openly to receive the sacrament, and to renounce transubstantiation, the Duke of York, against whom it was chiefly aimed, had necessarily resigned all his commissions, and since

the dispersion of the Cabal, the outcry against Popery had been raised with increased vehemence. The Earl of Danby, who had succeeded Clifford as Lord Treasurer, became presently little less pliant than any one of the late ministers, and encouraged the perseverance of the King and the Duke, who were as sincerely united in private affection as in their political views; while Shaftesbury, with his new associates, laboured incessantly to undermine the wretched system, the erection of which was ascribable chiefly to himself. The Parliament was at length assembled, and seemed determined to insist on the King's entering into a league with the Empire, Spain, and the States General, against France, as a condition for its support to any other measures of his government. Charles hesitated, promised, retracted, and delayed, till, having thoroughly excited the jealousy and disgust of all those powers, France, with the lively policy so natural to her, took the advantage, almost literally, of a favourable moment, and suddenly concluded at Nimeguen with the States a separate treaty of peace, the terms of which rendered Louis little less than arbiter of the destinies of Europe.

And now, when it should have seemed that the minds of men of all parties were too full fraught with jealousies and suspicions to receive any addition, burst forth that monstrous mass of iniquity and absurdity so well known by the name of the "Popish Plot," in which the specious fruits of Shaftesbury's invention were in a great measure blighted by the vanity and stupid intemperance of the diabolical Oates. To detail the perjured testimony of this man, and its direful effects, would fill, as it indeed already has filled volumes, and it is grateful to be spared the recital of such a scene of horror. The mysterious and violent death, just at this period, of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, a magistrate who had been active against the Papists, and who had taken Oates's original information, in the over-heated state of men's minds was readily ascribed to their malice; and the distinctions and great rewards which Oates had received, tempted a new villain, before unconnected with him, of the name of Bedlow, to fabricate a most

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

circumstantial narrative of Godfrey's murder, by the Queen's servants, in her Palace, and with her knowledge; which done, he set himself to invent fresh matter to corroborate the weaker parts of Oates's story. Dugdale, another adventurer of the same complection, the man through whose false evidence the Lord Stafford, two years after, perished on the scaffold, now joined this pandæmonium, and the lives of ten innocent persons were presently sacrificed to their perjuries.

In the midst of this ferment the Parliament met, apparently giving full credence to all that had been declared of the conspiracy, and enacted a test yet more directly than the last levelled at the Catholics, from which the Duke of York, with great difficulty, obtained a special exemption. The Commons, in an address to the King, in which however the Lords refused to join, hinted broadly at the Queen's alleged concern in the plot against his life, for Oates had openly accused her as a party. But they went further. Their fury daily increased, and they seemed resolved even to follow the steps of their notorious predecessor the Long Parliament: a bill passed both Houses to regulate the arming and personal service of the militia, and the Commons voted the disbanding of some newly-raised troops, and insulted the King by inserting a clause in their bill for that purpose, directing that the money which they had appropriated to the payment of those soldiers should be paid into the Chamber of London, instead of into the Exchequer; and, finally, on weak, or rather no grounds, impeached Danby of high treason. Charles now assumed a dignified firmness. He negatived the militia bill, being his first exercise of that prerogative since his accession, declaring at the same time that he never would, "even for half an hour," submit to compromise any degree of his constitutional military authority; he ordered that Oates should be placed in strict confinement; and vindicated the innocence of the Queen with unexpected warmth and feeling. "She is a weak woman," said he to Bishop Burnet, "and has some disagreeable humours, but is not capable of a wicked thing; and considering my faulti-

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

ness towards her in other things, I think it would be horrid in me to abandon her." He consummated these efforts of unusual resolution by dissolving the Parliament, which had now existed for nineteen years.

It was absolutely necessary, however, for him to call another with little delay. During the interval he pardoned Danby, and, finding in the general election sad indications of the temper he was to expect in his new Parliament, determined, in a forlorn hope of conciliation, to request his brother to quit the realm. James, with a magnanimity of which we find frequent instances in his conduct, instantly complied, but he proposed a single condition, which the King as readily allowed. A new actor had of late occasionally appeared on the political scene, the only one of Charles's several natural sons who had reached manhood, and whom he had created Duke of Monmouth, and tenderly loved. Monmouth, weak, brave, generous, and engaging, had, without seeking, obtained extensive popularity; and Shaftesbury, sensible of the value of such an acquisition, had, with little difficulty, gained him over to his faction by persuading him that proofs existed of the secret marriage before his birth of Charles to his mother. The Duke of York now required of the King an explicit, and, so far as might be consistent with his dignity, a public denial of that fact; and, Charles having made on his oath, and recorded in a full Privy Council, a clear declaration of Monmouth's illegitimacy, James retired with dignified resignation to Brussels. The King made yet a further concession. He appointed a new administration, mostly of persons who stood well with the popular party, and dismissed the whole of Danby's friends from the Council, the office of President of which was given to Shaftesbury. The Parliament, however, met in exceeding ill humour, which it evinced even on the threshold by questioning the royal right of interference in the choice of a Speaker. It renewed the prosecution of Danby, in spite of the King's pardon; declared again and again, in various forms, its firm belief that the Papists had combined to take away the life of the King, to place his

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

brother on the throne, and to extirpate the protestant profession ; voted new rewards to the perjured witnesses ; and proceeded to the furious measure of a bill for the exclusion of the Duke of York from the succession, which passed the Commons by a considerable majority. Its fate even in the House of Lords was doubtful ; but at this critical moment a dispute arose between the two Houses on the question whether the Bishops should be allowed to vote on the impending trial of Lord Danby, and the King, as was usual on such occasions of disagreement, prorogued the Parliament, and soon after dissolved it.

During these great heats the persecution—for so it might be now fairly called—of the Romanists proceeded with vigour ; and Oates, who, to satisfy the Parliament, had been liberated, became again active, as well as his associates, though he and they had lost all credit in the opinions of reasonable and honest persons of both parties. To complete the disorder of the time, a tumultuary puritanical rebellion broke out in Scotland, where the tyranny of Lauderdale had rendered his administration intolerable. Charles, to gratify at once his favourite son, and to flatter the faction with which he had unfortunately connected himself, gave Monmouth the command of the troops which were dispatched to suppress it. The folly and cowardice of the insurgents rendered him victorious almost without effort, and his conduct towards them after the only action which occurred raised a suspicion that he entertained no unkind opinion of the motives which they professed had excited them to rise. He was therefore coolly received on his return, and the Duke of York, whom the King, on being suddenly seized with alarming illness, had privately sent for immediately after, prevailed with his brother to deprive him of his military appointments and to send him also out of the country. James again went for a short time to Brussels, when it was determined that he should be permitted to reside in Scotland, and Monmouth took this opportunity to solicit the King's leave to come home, which being refused, he returned, as in defiance, and thenceforward plunged with a sort of desperation into all the

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

guilty measures of those who had advised him to that act of filial disobedience. Great outcries were now raised for a Parliament. St. James's was besieged with petitions to that effect, and counter petitions, in which strife however the latter had the advantage. The City chose two republican sectaries for sheriffs, by an unprecedented mode of election, which it was believed was adopted that convenient juries might be secured to try the Catholics. Some of the King's chief ministers resigned. Shaftesbury, whom Charles had dismissed some time before from the office of President of the Council, and whose seditious practices had never abated while he held it, presented the Duke of York as a Popish recusant to the grand jury of Middlesex in Westminster Hall, at the head of several noblemen and commoners of his faction.

At length the King again called a Parliament. It has been suggested, and with much plausibility, that he took this step at such a moment with no other view than to produce to the impartial and disinterested of his subjects a full exhibition of the mad unreasonableness of the Commons, and the wickedness of the faction by which the majority was led. If this were really his motive he was not disappointed. They entered on their functions with a rage almost unparalleled by any former assembly of demagogues; and, not only in their debates but by their votes, trampled under foot in many circumstances all respect to the law, and to what is called the constitution, as well as to the Crown. A mere enumeration of these instances of their fanaticism at this period would double the extent of this already too protracted sketch of an inglorious and unfortunate reign. Amidst these extravagances, however, they found room for a repetition of their favourite measure, a bill for the exclusion of the Duke, which was moved for within a week after their meeting, and triumphantly carried, but thrown out by a large majority in the House of Lords. An effort was made to appease the fury of the Commons on this disappointment by the immolation of a new victim. It was resolved to bring to immediate trial certain Catholic Peers who had been imprisoned in the Tower ever since Oates made his first decla-

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

ration of the plot; and William Howard Viscount Stafford, an aged and retired nobleman, was accordingly sacrificed to the prejudices of the time, and the perjuries of the original gang of witnesses. The violence however of the House of Commons daily increased; another rebellion seemed at hand; and the King suddenly dissolved this Parliament, apparently but to gain a little leisure for deliberation under circumstances so critical, since he immediately issued writs for the election of another. Such was the apprehension of some great explosion, as well as of the disposition of the Londoners, that it was summoned to meet at Oxford.

Charles opened the new Parliament with a speech, from the mixture of moderation and sternness in which it was evident that he had at length firmly resolved on the line of conduct which he meant in future to pursue, but the nature of that determination, owing to an intermediate accident, has remained unknown. Few days had passed, in which the Commons had distinguished themselves even by an increased fierceness and virulence, when they thought fit to take up the case of a wretch of the name of Fitzharris, who had been recently apprehended for a libel on the King and his family. This man had applied himself in his prison to the invention of a new plot, which, among a variety of circumstances, involved a design to murder the King, and he declared that the Duke of York was privy to the whole. The news held out a temptation which the faction could not resist. They resolved to take him out of the ordinary course of prosecution for the libel, and to make him their own instrument. They instantly carried up an impeachment against him to the Lords, who refused, on a plea of precedent, to receive it; on which they voted that the Peers had denied them justice, and that all those who concurred in trying the prisoner by an inferior tribunal were betrayers of the liberties of their country. Charles, availing himself once more of a quarrel between the two Houses to do that which at all events he meditated, went down to the Peers suddenly, and with such secrecy that he caused himself to be carried in a

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

sedan chair, with the crown between his feet, and dissolved the Parliament, the last that was held in his reign. The effect of this bold and wholly unexpected step, to which he had doubtless been encouraged by correct reports of the sense of the country at large, had the air of magical illusion. The faction seemed to be in a moment completely annihilated. Charles was overwhelmed with congratulations and thanks from every part of the nation; the Duke was courted with even more respect than himself; the reality of the plot became generally disbelieved; Churchmen and Papists mixed cordially in society; and sectaries of all classes became the objects of insult and ridicule.

Among the very few positive virtues possessed by Charles, not a spark of magnanimity was to be found. That in this strange and sudden return of power and popularity he should have suffered the guilty persons under whose persecution he had been so long suffering to escape with perfect impunity was too much to be expected from frail humanity, and perhaps inconsistent with the dictates of common sense; but that he should have employed the very men to convict them to whose perjuries so many of the opposite party had fallen innocent victims, is highly disgraceful to his memory. Those wretches now turned on their late patrons; offered themselves to the Crown to become witnesses against them; and were accepted. After the conviction and execution of an inferior but noted firebrand, one Colledge, they accused Shaftesbury, who, according to the usual lot of leaders, escaped, a partial jury returning *ignoramus* on his indictment. Charles took otherwise the most unreasonable advantages of this season of favour. The seditious had made the city their strong-hold and forlorn hope. After a violent contest with the authorities there, they had repeated their experiment of an irregular election of Sheriffs, and failed. A writ of *Quo Warranto* was now issued; the City was declared to have forfeited its charter; and, on the humble suit of the corporation, it was restored, with alterations, which in fact, placed the controul of the whole civic power in the hands of the Crown. Such however was the temper of the time,

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

and such the dread which the nation had conceived of the enormities or the Whigs, for so the political disturbers of the peace of society began about this time to be called, that all the corporations in the kingdom, either voluntarily, or on very slight persuasion, immediately surrendered their charters to be remodelled also as the King might be pleased to direct. While these remarkable occurrences were passing at home, James was busily employed in Scotland in courting the good opinion of the nobility, and in attempting to subdue the obstinacy of the presbyterian covenanters with a severity which served but to render it unconquerable.

And now was suddenly unfolded a genuine plot, minute in its arrangements, fearfully comprehensive in its views, and headed by some of the highest rank in the nation. It had been conceived, and partly planned, by that indefatigable organ of mischief Shaftesbury, who, finding himself unable to persuade some of his confederates to bring it into action so early as he intended, had prudently abandoned it in time, and retired to Amsterdam, where he soon after died. It embraced a civil war; the assassination of the King; and the subversion of the form of government, though the conspirators had bestowed no deliberation on any plan for a new system. This flagitious plot is matter of history so notorious that it would be impertinent to crowd any of its details into this outline. Suffice it therefore to say, for the information of the few who may have witnessed the eulogies rapturously poured on the memories of Lord Russell and Algernon Sidney, unconscious of the merits on which they were founded, that those merits consisted solely in the simple fact of their having unhappily lent themselves to become the prime actors in the scene of bloodshed and confusion which was meditated. These, with several of the inferior conspirators, were put to death. The Duke of Monmouth, who had parricidally engaged with them, escaped, probably by the King's connivance.

The short remnant of this Prince's life presents no incidents sufficiently important to be noticed in an abstract so superficial as

KING CHARLES THE SECOND.

this. A very few efforts, planned with caution and sagacity, and executed with vigour and decision, might now have rendered his Crown nearly absolute, an object at which it has been very erroneously supposed that he aimed. In those acts of his reign to which such a tendency may be ascribed, he seems, in fact, to have sought only for intervals of personal ease, without reflecting on past events, or calculating on probable consequences. The disuse of Parliaments, and the signal discomfiture of a most virulent faction, had procured it for him, and he sat down satisfied with those social pleasures which no man more keenly enjoyed, and to which no man could more ably contribute, than himself. A slave to appetites, but almost a stranger to passions, his public life sunk into torpor when unopposed.

King Charles the second died of apoplexy on the sixth of February, 1685, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.



Engraved by W.T. Motte.

JAMES SCOT, DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

OB. 1685.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF RILEY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH.

JAMES SCOT,

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

THE Duke of Monmouth was the natural son of King Charles the Second, by Lucy, daughter of Richard Walters, a gentleman of Haverfordwest, in the county of Pembroke. Lord Clarendon informs us that this lady went to Holland with the sole view of attracting the amorous inclinations of the exiled monarch. She succeeded; and this elegant and unhappy offspring of her folly and disgrace was born at Rotterdam, on the ninth of April, 1649. He was committed to the care of the Lord Crofts, one of the King's intimate companions in his misfortunes and in his pleasures, and was called by that nobleman's surname till his marriage. The Queen Mother, Henrietta Maria, to whom the secret of his birth had been early imparted, became attached to him: he lived for several years in her family, in France; and in July, 1662, she brought him with her to London: on the fourteenth of the following February he was created Baron of Tindale, in the county of Northumberland, Earl of Doncaster, and Duke of Monmouth; and, on the twenty-eighth of March, in the following year, was chosen a Knight of the Garter. Of his education little has been said: his preceptor was a Mr Thomas Ross, a Scotsman, afterwards the King's librarian, and he was entered a member of

Christ Church, in the University of Oxford, in 1665. In the same year he was appointed Master of the Horse, and soon after married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Francis Scot, Earl of Buccleugh, whose surname he then assumed, and was created Duke of Buccleugh, and constituted Lord Great Chamberlain, and High Admiral of Scotland. On the sixteenth of September, 1668, he was appointed to the command of the Life Guards, and soon after Captain General of the King's forces, Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, Governor of Hull, and Chief Justice in Eyre of the forests south of Trent; and on the twenty-ninth of April, 1670, was sworn of the Privy Council. At that period we may suppose that he was such as has been thus depicted by the pencil of the lively and acute author of the "*Memoires de Grammont*."

"Le Duc de Monmouth, fils naturel du Charles II., parut en ce tems là dans la Cour du Roi son père. Ses commencemens ont eu tant d'éclat; son ambition a causé des evenemens si considerables; et les particularités de sa fin tragique sont encore si récentes; qu'il seroit inutile d'employer d'autres traits pour donner une idée de son caractère. Il paroît par-tout tel qu'il étoit dans sa conduite temeraire dans ses enterprises, incertain dans l'exécution, et pitoyable dans ces extrémités, où beaucoup de fermeté doit au moins répondre à la grandeur de l'attentat. Sa figure, et les graces extérieures de sa personne, étoient telles que la nature n'a peut-être jamais rien formé de plus accompli. Son visage étoit tout charmant: s'étoit un visage d'homme, rien de fade, rien d'effeminé; cependant chaque trait avoit son agrément, et sa délicatesse particulière. Une disposition merveilleuse pour toutes sortes d'exercices, un abord attrayant, un air de grandeur, enfin tous les avantages du corps, parloient pour lui; mais son esprit ne disoit pas un petit mot en sa faveur—il n'avoit de sentimens que ce qu'on lui en inspiroit; et ceux qui d'abord s'insinuèrent dans sa familiarité prirent soin de ne lui en inspirer que de pernicieux. Cet extérieur éblouissant fut ce qui frappa d'abord.

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

Toutes les bonnes mines de la cour en furent effacées, et toutes les bonnes fortunes à son service. Il fit les plus cheres délices du Roi ; mais il fut la terreur universelle des époux et des amants. Cela ne dura pourtant pas : la nature ne lui avoit pas donné tout ce qu'il faut pour s'emparer des cœurs ; et le beau sexe s'en apperçut."

That such a man should become an instrument of mischief to himself and to others might be reasonably expected, and it happened accordingly. He conducted himself however for some years with propriety and dignity. In 1673 he served in the French army as a volunteer, with the rank of Lieutenant-General, against the Dutch, and gained considerable reputation in the siege and capture of Maestricht ; and in 1678 commanded in chief the English troops then sent into Scotland to suppress a wild insurrection of the covenanters, whom he defeated in an action which, in compliment to him, was too proudly called the battle of Bothwell Bridge. In this affair, if there was little room for the acquisition of military fame, abundant scope was afforded for the exercise of clemency, and he shewed it, not only to the vanquished rebels, but to the whole of the Scottish fanatical party, to which, through his influence over the King, he procured concessions beyond their most sanguine expectations. Charles indeed loved him even with an extravagant tenderness, insomuch that, during the period which has been just now glanced over, strong suspicions arose of an intention to assert the legitimacy of his birth, and consequently to declare at a favourable opportunity his right to inherit the Throne. It is scarcely necessary to say that the Duke of York became his enemy, and Monmouth, knowing that he had in that Prince a rival, not only in the splendid hope of succession, but also in his father's affection, unhappily sought to add to his interest with the Crown the incompatible aid of popular favour.

The Earl of Shaftesbury, James's most bitter enemy, and the most deliberately wicked among the public men of his time, determined to flatter this foible, and more than one event

JAMES SCOT,

occurred about the time of Monmouth's return from Scotland which enabled him to turn it to the best advantage. Early in the spring of 1679 Charles's ministers, with the view of allaying the public discontents, prevailed on him to send his brother for a while to the continent; and the King, to soothe the chagrin excited by so harsh a command, signed in Council, and swore to, a declaration that he had never been married to Monmouth's mother, nor to any other woman except the Queen. Within few months after, the King was seized by a dangerous illness: James came suddenly to visit him; and, on his Majesty's recovery, was directed to return. After long expostulation, he demanded as the price of his consent, that Monmouth should be obliged also to transport himself, and should be divested of his offices, and even to this hard condition Charles gave way, but not without a private concurrence on the part of Monmouth, which rendered him more amiable than ever in the estimation of his father. Monmouth, however, such are the frauds of Courts, was in fact exasperated to the last degree; but Shaftesbury had prevailed on him to obey by assuring him that the nation would resent the injury that had been offered to him, and that the Parliament, which was shortly expected, would on its meeting address the King to recal and reinstate him. He retired silently to Utrecht, and from that hour became a slave to faction, and an enemy to the State.

The Duke of York was soon permitted to return, and Monmouth, having vainly solicited for the same favour, nevertheless presently followed. Charles refused to see him, and required him again to quit the kingdom, but he treated the order with scorn. He now surrendered himself wholly to the counsels of Shaftesbury, who enlisted him among the fiercest opponents to his father's government, and urged forward his already willing disposition to court the multitude. Under the pretence of amusing himself with hunting and horse races, he travelled through various parts of the kingdom, always met and surrounded by thousands, who, fascinated by his fine person and condescending manners,

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

seemed to idolise him. A modern historical writer, whose style and method of description, sometimes, it is true, careless, have been the object of much unjust censure, gives the following lively picture of these political peregrinations. “ He made a progress through the discontented counties of Lancashire, Staffordshire, Worcestershire, and Cheshire, with a retinue of above an hundred persons, armed, and magnificently accoutred. The Lords Macclesfield, Brandon, Rivers, Colchester, Delamere, Russel, and Grey, Sir Gilbert Gerard, and many others of the high gentry of the Whig party, met him at the head of their tenants in different places, and, as the ancient manners of England were not at that time laid aside, most of those who came to meet him were armed. When he approached a town he quitted his coach, and rode into it on horseback: the nobility and gentry went foremost in a band: at a distance, and single, rode the Duke; and at a distance behind him the servants and tenants. When he entered the towns, those who received him formed themselves into three ranks; the nobility, gentry, and burghers, being placed in the front; the tenants in the next; and the servants in the last. He gave orders for two hundred covers to be prepared wherever he dined. At dinner, two doors were thrown open, that the populace might enter at the one, walk round the table to see their favourite, and give place to those who followed them by going out at the other: at other times he dined in an open tent in the field, that he might the more see and be seen. At Liverpool he even ventured to touch for the King’s evil. He entered into all country diversions; and, as he was of wonderful agility, even ran races himself upon foot; and when he had outstripped the swiftest of the racers, he ran again in his boots, and beat them, though running in their shoes. The prizes which he gained during the day he gave away at christenings in the evening. The bells were rung, bonfires made, and volleys of fire-arms discharged, wherever he came: the populace, waving their hats in the air, shouted after him, ‘ A Monmouth! A Monmouth!’ And all promised him their votes in future elections to Parliament.

Information of these things were hourly sent to Court, by the spies who were sent to the country for that purpose ; and the King and his brother were the more alarmed because they knew that the royalists had held their consultations for the restoration of the royal family at horse-races and cock-matches, upon which account Cromwell had forbade these diversions."

Men of sobriety and judgment became apprehensive of a new rebellion, and many who had opposed the Court, or had appeared at least indifferent to the course of public measures, now attached themselves firmly to the Crown ; and Charles, perhaps in some degree assured by that earnest of security, as well as disarmed by his invariable paternal tenderness, suffered these excesses to pass with impunity. While Monmouth, however, practised these arts in the country, his agents were not less active in London. Shaftesbury had easily persuaded him that he was the head of the party which had adopted him, but which in fact denied him their confidence, and he blindly submitted to be made a tool of republicanism by those whom he had been taught to believe would place him on a throne. Such was his situation, and such his hopes, when in the year 1681 he embarked in the conspiracy of which the lives of Russel and Sidney at length paid the forfeit. It was long in maturing, for Shaftesbury, who had originally been the soul that animated it, fled during the progress of it from the hatred of all honest men to Holland, where he died. Monmouth became now the pupil of the Earl of Essex, whose talents and experience rendered him of great weight among the conspirators ; was admitted a member of the council of six, by whom the affairs of the plot were directed ; and intrusted to manage for a levy of troops in Scotland, where his lady's great estate had given him considerable power. Some historians have taken pains, but without complete success, to shew that the projected assassination of the King and Duke, which was proved to have been a feature of the conspiracy, was unknown to the leaders. Let us hope, however, for the credit of human nature, that Monmouth at least was

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

ignorant of it. It was not till the spring of 1683 that their plan seems to have been nearly arranged, when, with the frequent fate of such plans, it was betrayed by a subordinate agent.

Monmouth disappeared on the first rumour of the discovery, and is said to have concealed himself in London. The ministers pretended that they could gain no intelligence of him, but no reward was offered for his apprehension, and it was evident that Charles was anxious to save him. Lord Halifax, perhaps the most sagacious among them, at length detected his retreat; advised him to write submissively to his father; and received his promise to make a full disclosure of the plot; on which he was admitted to the presence of the King and the Duke, and received with kindness. This, which was probably the mere result of Charles's instructions to Halifax, has been ascribed by all our historians, who have taken Burnet's ever doubtful word for it, to a scheme formed by that nobleman to oppose once more the now forlorn and powerless Monmouth to the influence of James. The weakness, not to say meanness, of Monmouth's character now fully displayed itself: he made an ample confession, indeed of more than had been before suspected, and having received a free pardon, retracted the whole. He was then persuaded by Halifax to write to Charles, acknowledging his former declaration; and presently after, goaded probably by the reproaches of some of his party, flew to the Court, and in an agony besought the King to restore to him his letter. Charles, on this occasion, behaved with a magnanimity unusual to him. He put the letter into Monmouth's hands, and then again pressed him with vehement earnestness to abide by the testimony which he had first given. To this grand and simple appeal to his honour as a man, and to his duty as a son and as a subject, he was however insensible. He positively refused, and the King dismissed him with a command to appear no more in his presence. He embarked immediately for Holland, and was received with particular attention by the Prince of Orange, whose designs on the English Crown were already considerably ripened, and whose

JAMES SCOT,

Court was therefore the constant place of refuge for the most determined enemies to the family of his consort.

Monmouth, still beloved, and privately cherished by his father, remained there till the death of that Monarch, at the commencement of the year 1685, when the Prince of Orange, desirous to offer as a compliment to James what he could not conveniently have denied to a request, dismissed him hastily from the States. William went even further, for he persuaded the Spanish Ministry, on the Duke's retiring, as he did, to Brussels, to remove him also from thence. Weary of political intrigues which he had not sufficient capacity to direct, and absorbed in a tender attachment which estranged him from his family, and disgraced him in his own country, Monmouth now determined to retire into Germany, and to pass the remainder of his life in privacy with the Lady Harriet Wentworth, who had sacrificed the splendour of a great name, and a rich inheritance, to her guilty love for him. The attainted Earl of Argyll, a man equally fierce and crafty, whom a similarity of fault and penalty had recommended to his intimacy in Flanders, unfortunately induced him however to change that resolution. He exhorted the Duke to land in England, and to throw himself implicitly on the supposed affection of his country, engaging to appear at the same time in the Highlands of Scotland, where indeed he had a most powerful influence. He revived in Monmouth's mind with little difficulty his passion for popularity and military fame, and pressed once more on his imagination the splendid vision of a crown; but the Duke hesitated, for even to him the attempt seemed desperate. A letter from him to Argyll, without a date, but evidently written about this time, was given by Spence, Secretary to the last-named nobleman, to Dr. Welwood, and is published in the Appendix to his Memoirs. It will serve to prove the first disposition of Monmouth's mind as to Argyll's proposal, as well as to shew that, however ill qualified to act in affairs of state or of faction, he was far from deficient in his powers either of thought or expression.

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

“I received both yours together this morning, and cannot delay you my answer longer than this post, though I am afraid it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it may. I have weighed all your reasons, and every thing that you and my other friends have writ me upon that subject, and have done it with the greatest inclinations to follow your advice, and without prejudice. You may well believe I have had time enough to reflect sufficiently upon our present state, especially since I came hither ; but, whatever way I turn my thoughts, I find insuperable difficulties. Pray do not think it the effect of melancholy, for that was never my greatest fault, when I tell you that in these three weeks’ retirement in this place I have not only looked back but forward ; and the more I consider our present circumstances I think them still the more desperate, unless some unforeseen accident fall out which I cannot divine or hope for” (here several lines in cypher). “Judge then what we are to expect in case we should venture upon any such attempt at this time. It is to me a vain argument that our enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you consider that fear in some, and ambition in others, have brought them to comply ; and that the Parliament, being for the most part made up of members that formerly run our enemies down, they will be ready to make their peace as soon as they can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain bottom. I give you but hints of what, if I had time, I would write you at more length ; but that I may not seem obstinate in my own judgment, or neglect the advice of my friends, I will meet you at the time and place appointed : but for God’s sake think in the mean time of the improbabilities that lie naturally in our way, and let us not by struggling with our chains make them straiter and heavier. For my part, I’ll run the hazard of being thought any thing rather than a rash inconsiderate man ; and, to tell you my thoughts without disguise, I am now so much in love with a retired life that I am never like to be fond of making a bustle

JAMES SCOT.

in the world again. I have much more to say, but the post cannot stay, and I refer the rest till meeting, being

“Entirely yours.”

Argyll, however, unhappily prevailed. Without troops, or arms, or money, they agreed on an enterprise without a plausible pretext, and almost without a distinct object. The Earl, it is true, had the address to obtain from a rich widow in Holland the loan of ten thousand pounds; Monmouth raised perhaps nearly an equal sum by pawning his jewels; and each of them purchased three vessels and some weapons. They enlisted into their project several of the subordinate companions of their late treasons, who were scattered in Germany; and, on the tenth of June, 1685, Argyll having previously presented himself in Scotland, Monmouth landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire.

His conduct on his arrival was such as might have been expected from a man of his character, and his reception was but the proper and natural result of the wildness of his expedition. His manifesto promised imaginary liberties and immunities not only subversive of the whole political establishment of England, but utterly inconsistent with any modern principles of civil polity, or even of social order. The spirit and the terms in which it was composed were such as could not fail to fire the passions of the vulgar, and to disgust or terrify the superior orders. Every sort of obloquy was lavished on James, whom he termed “the Duke of York;” called him tyrant, traitor, murderer, popish usurper, and denounced him as the author of the violent deaths of the Earl of Essex, and Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, and of the fire of London, and accused him even of having poisoned the King, his brother. The common people joined him in great numbers, insomuch that within very few days he had six thousand regularly embodied, and was followed by multitudes, eager to join him, for whom he could not furnish arms: but none of the nobles or gentry of the country repaired to his standard, nor had he with

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

him a single person of distinction, except the Lord Grey, and Fraser of Saltoun, a Scottish chief, both of whom had accompanied him in his voyage. To them he gave the command of his horse, but the former presently disgraced himself by palpable cowardice, and the latter was obliged to abandon his charge, through the odium he had provoked by killing a gentleman of the county in cold blood. For several days no force appeared to resist him, except the militia of the county, amounting to four thousand men, led by the Lord Lieutenant, the Duke of Albemarle, a man of no consideration but for his rank ; but Monmouth neglected to avail himself of the superiority of his numbers, and, instead of hazarding a sudden attack on them, with little chance of failure, lost his time in idle endeavours to form his little army to some degree of discipline. He took the town of Bridport however by storm, and marched slowly to Taunton, where to the astonishment and disgust of many who were secretly devoted to his cause, he had the folly to suffer himself to be proclaimed King, and in that character declared Albemarle a traitor for remaining in arms against him, and pronounced the dissolution of the Parliament, which was then sitting.

He proceeded by Bristol and Bath, in both which cities he had vainly hoped to have been cordially received, to Frome, where he was met by the fearful news that Argyll was a prisoner ; that three thousand regular soldiers, with thirty pieces of cannon, were advancing by forced marches to meet him, under the command of Lord Feversham ; that the Prince of Orange had sent the British regiments in his service to the aid of James's troops ; and that the Parliament had voted four hundred thousand pounds for the suppression of the rebellion, amidst the warmest professions of loyalty. He now retreated to Bridgwater, where he received an express from Danvers, an old republican officer, who had undertaken to forward his design by raising an insurrection in London. This person, glad to find an excuse for basely deserting a falling cause, now reproached him for assuming the title of King,

JAMES SCOT,

saying that he, Danvers, was "no longer obliged to keep faith with one who had broken it with him." Pursued by the King's troops, who had advanced within three miles of him, and halted on a plain called Sedgemoor, and with no choice but to hazard an action, or surrender disgracefully, Monmouth resolved to surprise them in the night of the fifth of July. Friendship and delicacy of feeling still induced him to intrust the command of his horse to Grey, whom he ordered to send a detachment to burn a village in which Feversham's cavalry was posted, and at the same time to fall on the infantry in their rear, while the Duke, who reserved for himself the command of his foot, should attack them in front. Grey's attempt, if he made it, wholly failed, and he once more fled, as it should seem unnecessarily, leaving his horse in utter disorder. Monmouth, in spite of unforeseen obstacles presented by the nature of the ground, and of the treachery of one of his officers, who deserted with the news of his approach, made a furious onset with his infantry, and the King's troops were for a short interval in a disorder, of which the Duke, in his fondness, as it is said, for the exactness of military motions, neglected to take the advantage. They rallied, and in a moment regularity and obedience were totally lost among the rebels, who continued however to maintain with the most unexampled fury for three hours a resistance equally hopeless and fearless, and in which, as an historical writer well observes, "every man fought as if the fate of the battle depended on his single arm, and not on the army to which he belonged."

It is painful to be obliged to confess that to him whose cause had called forth these prodigies of valour, no share of the wild glory of the day was due. The tumultuous action was not yet ended when Monmouth, without a wound, left the field, and having galloped for twenty miles, he knew not whither, quitted his horse, near Ringwood, in Dorsetshire, and, exchanging dresses with a shepherd, wandered for three days in woods and bye lanes, friendless and hopeless, yet instinctively seeking for that safety

DUKE OF MONMOUTH,

which it was impossible that he should attain. The shepherd, in whose possession the Duke's clothes were discovered, was presently interrogated by some of the neighbouring loyalists; the melancholy track of the illustrious fugitive was followed by dogs; and he was thus found, lying in a ditch, covered with fern. In his pocket were peas, which he had gathered to support nature, and his rich diamond badge of the Garter. When he was discovered and accosted, such was his dejection that he wept and fainted. The love of life seemed to absorb in him all other feelings. His first request was to be allowed to write to the Queen, the Queen Dowager, and Lord Feversham, intreating them to intercede with the King to spare it. He wrote also to James, beseeching to be admitted to his presence, and stating that he had a secret of the utmost importance to impart. He was led a prisoner to London, where he arrived on the thirteenth of July, and on the following day was taken by water from the Tower to Whitehall, where he was allowed to speak with the King. It is said (for how can we hope for any authentic report of a conference between two highly prejudiced parties, to which there was no other witness?) that Monmouth having begged his life in utter agony and humiliation of spirit, offered to become a Catholic; that he had no secret to communicate; that James required him to sign a declaration that the late King had assured him that he was never married to his mother, which he obeyed: and to name all his accomplices in the late treason, which he refused; that James then loaded him with reproaches; and that the Duke, transported with anger, quitted his presence with manly fortitude and contempt. On this memorable interview, which has furnished ground for so much censure on the memory of James, it is but fair to recollect that it was not required by the King, but granted at Monmouth's earnest solicitation; nor should I take leave of this part of the present subject without referring to a very curious anecdote relative to it which, as it may be found in the

JAMES SCOT,

memoir of Robert, second Earl of Sunderland, in this work, is omitted in this place.

An order was issued for his execution on the following day, and in the terrible interval he thrice supplicated for mercy; on the fifteenth however he was led to execution. He summoned sufficient resolution to die with decent firmness, if not with magnanimity. In his previous communications with the Bishops Kenn and Turner, and with Dr. Tennison, he betrayed marks of superstition and fanaticism of which he had not been before suspected. He could not be brought to acknowledge the justice of their censure on his connection with the Lady Harriet Wentworth, because, as he said, he had prayed to God that if his affection for her were sinful it might cease, and as it had not ceased, he concluded therefore that it was pleasing to God. He had earnestly sought for a respite of one day, on the credit of an idle prognostication that if he could outlive that day his life would be long and happy; and after his death, spells against danger, and other fantastic and mystical papers were found on his person. The final scene was to the last degree dreadful. The sole consideration that seemed to interrupt his composure arose from his apprehension that the executioner might perform his task unskilfully. He gave the man half the intended reward, and told him that the other moiety must be earned by his dexterity. He touched the edge of the axe, and complained that it was not sharp. The fatal moment at length arrived, when the executioner struck him on the shoulder, and the sufferer turned, and looked him in the face. After two more blows, he threw down the axe, and said he could go no further, when the threats of the sheriffs prevailed with him, and at two other strokes he finished the sad operation.

The unfortunate Monmouth had by his Duchess four sons, of whom the eldest and youngest, Charles and Francis, died in infancy. James, the second son, inherited the Dukedom of

DUKE OF MONMOUTH.

Buccleugh from his mother, and from him is descended the nobleman who now enjoys that title; and Henry, the third, was created Earl of Deloraine, a dignity become of late years extinct. They had also two daughters, Charlotte and Anne, who died infants. The Duke left, too, four illegitimate children, two sons and two daughters, by Eleanor, a daughter of Sir Robert Needham, Knt



Engraved by W T Mote.

HENRY BENNET, EARL OF ARLINGTON.

OB. 1685.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF SIR PETER LEY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} LORD DE CLIFFORD.

HENRY BENNET,

EARL OF ARLINGTON.

PERHAPS no theme is more inauspicious to the pen of the biographer than the life of a mere statesman. If he confine himself to facts, he will produce but an enlarged gazette; if he presume to treat of motives, a dull romance. He finds the usual enlargement of intelligence strangely inverted, for the nearer the period of the existence of his subject to that of himself, the greater will be his difficulties, and the more barren his story. The reason for this is plain enough—when the frank and simple and visible exercise of that absolute power of government which, in spite of our dreams of liberty, must always exist in some shape or other, was exchanged, after the termination of the grand rebellion, for the complicated and concealed machinery of modern rule, the character of the statesman by trade became involved in impenetrable obscurity. The very records of the Cabinet itself, were they accessible, would furnish but an outline of his story. The reign of Charles the Second created impediments to information peculiar to itself. The levities, as well as the profligacy of his Court, insinuated themselves into the measures of government. His ministers felt ashamed; and, as men dread ridicule more than serious reproach, redoubled their pains to wrap themselves in mystery. These slight remarks may perhaps be admitted in excuse for the dulness of this, and some other memoirs of the same class.

Henry Bennet was descended from a Berkshire family, of the

order of decent gentry, two brothers of which migrated to London towards the close of the sixteenth century, and acquired considerable wealth in commercial pursuits, and otherwise. From the elder of these came a Sir John Bennet, who was seated at Dawley, in Middlesex, and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxham in Norfolk, and Henry was their second son. He was born in the year 1618, and most carefully instructed at home, not only in every branch of what is distinctly called learning, but in all the refinements which form the manners of a complete gentleman. He was removed, therefore, to the University of Oxford somewhat later in his youth than was at that time usual, rather to comply with the custom than for any additional advantages of education, and entered a student of Christ-church, where he took his degrees of bachelor and master of arts, and added to his reputation as a scholar that of a poet, many just proofs of which, chiefly in his own language, are extant in the academical collections of that time. He remained so long in the University, that it seems reasonable to suppose that he intended to embrace one of the learned professions, but of this we have no intelligence. He was resident there when the King arrived at Oxford in the spring of 1644, and his introduction at the Court, which was then for a considerable time established in that city, fixed his future destination. He enrolled himself in the royal military service as a volunteer, and attracted soon after the notice of George Lord Digby, then Secretary of State, and was appointed his under secretary. His attention, which is said to have been exemplary, to the duties of that office, did not extinguish in him the desire of distinction as a soldier. He was seldom absent from the field in any affair which occurred within a moderate distance from Oxford, and received, in a skirmish at Andover, several severe wounds, of which he lay long dangerously ill. The black patch on his face, which appears in all portraits of him, and is I believe nowhere particularly accounted for, may be probably ascribed to one of those hurts, which perhaps left a disgusting scar.

In the general dispersion of the royalists he retired to France, and passed soon after a considerable time in Germany and in Italy. There can be little doubt that these excursions were undertaken in the service of the royal family, with every branch of which he appears to have had previously considerable credit. Be this as it may, he was recalled to Paris in 1649, to assume the office of secretary to James, Duke of York, in which he acquitted himself with a sagacity and fidelity which fixed him firmly in the King's confidence and esteem. Charles concludes a curious string of instructions to his brother, of the thirteenth of July, 1654, which are perhaps nowhere to be found but in a valuable and little known printed collection, entitled "*Miscellanea Aulica*," with these words—"You must be very kind to Harry Bennet, and communicate freely with him : for as you are sure that he is full of duty and integrity to you, so I must tell you that I shall trust him more than any other about you, and cause him to be instructed at large in those businesses of mine when I cannot particularly write to you myself." The same volume contains several agreeable familiar letters from the King to Bennet, proving not only the confidence, but the perfect intimacy in which he was held by Charles. Frequent allusions are made in them to the King's views with respect to Spain, which it is evident had been the subject of much unreserved consultation between them ; and at length, in 1658, Charles having received some favourable overtures from that Court, sent him to Madrid in the public character of his Ambassador, and on that occasion knighted him. Lord Clarendon expressly states that he was appointed to this mission at the recommendation of his former principal, Lord Digby, now Earl of Bristol, and, in the earnestness to ascribe it solely to the King's favour, the accuracy of the great historian's report has been somewhat presumptuously questioned by a later writer, chiefly because a quarrel about that time occurred between Bristol and Bennet.

It is needless to agitate that question, but the subject of their

difference certainly deserves some notice. Bennet had secretly become a convert to the Church of Rome, and whether from conscience or from policy, had just then earnestly endeavoured to persuade Charles to make a public profession of that faith. Bristol, though a declared Catholic, was of opinion that such a step would be ruinous to the King's affairs. Great bitterness arose between them; and though Bennet's arguments failed to influence the King on that particular point, he succeeded in thwarting the Earl, who piqued himself on an extensive knowledge of Spanish politics, on all others connected with his own negotiations at that Court. It is agreed however, on all hands, that he acquitted himself in them wisely and faithfully. He remained there on his embassy for a short time after the restoration, when the King recalled him, and gave him the office of Keeper of the Privy Purse. In the daily and easy access to his master which that situation afforded him, his favour increased rapidly. The liveliness of his talents and temper, polished by the most perfect good manners, enchanted a Prince who seemed to live but to be pleased. Besides, as Burnet informs us, "he had the art of observing the King's humour, and managing it, beyond all the men of that time." "His Majesty received him," says Lord Clarendon, "into great familiarity, and into the nightly meetings," (meaning the King's jovial evening parties at Lady Castlemain's apartments,) "in which he filled a principal place, to all intents and purposes." It is evident that he had already excited the jealousy of that great man, who complains, in a tone of regret perhaps unworthy of his own exalted character, of Bennet's disrespect towards him, which appears however to have consisted at that time merely in his addressing himself to the King on some public affairs, through another medium than that of the Chancellor.

On the second of October, 1662, he was appointed a Secretary of State. Charles, in his anxiety to place him in that office, tempted Sir Edward Nicholas to resign it by a gift of twenty

thousand pounds. Clarendon's apprehensions of him had been well founded. It was presently seen that Bennet's conduct, not only as a man but as a minister, had no guide but the will of the King, whose mind, little less deficient in principle than in energy, was incapable of weighing fairly this abject submission, against the unbending and sometimes opposing rectitude of the Chancellor. His honest censures became but the more irksome to Charles by comparison with Bennet's pliancy, and the new Secretary had the satisfaction to see Clarendon's credit sink gradually under the weight merely of the King's disgust, without incurring much reproach on his own part by any of those acts of open enmity or secret artifice which are commonly used to accomplish the overthrow of a political antagonist. The Chancellor was disgraced, and Bennet slid, as it were, into the chief direction of public affairs, more particularly with regard to foreign relations. On the fourteenth of March, 1663, O. S., Charles advanced him to the Peerage, by the title of Baron Arlington, taken, as Clarendon, in another moment of angry condescension, truly says, from a little farm in a village of that name in Middlesex, which had once belonged to his father, but was then in the possession of another person; so totally destitute was he at that time of landed property.

The administration, while he stood alone at the head of it, was respectable. It is true that we find in it no bold measures, except the first Dutch war, of which, probably with the hope of regaining the friendship of the Duke of York, which he had nearly lost, he was the chief adviser; but it seems to have been a calm even course of service, vigilant, vigorous, and of unsuspected fidelity. Thus his political reputation remained unsullied, till a partiality to certain individuals, and yet more to the wild schemes of government proposed by some of them, induced Charles to form in 1670 that heterogeneous Cabinet which obtained the appellation of "the Cabal," so frequently mentioned elsewhere in these pages, Arlington, however conscious that they meditated the overthrow

of that plan of policy under which he had hitherto acted, consented without hesitation to join them; to sacrifice the Triple Alliance, which had been the chief credit of his ministry, and to connive at the base measure of shutting up the exchequer; to advance the popish interest, which he had of late years uniformly decried; and to place his country at the feet of France. The King rewarded him amply for these inexcusable concessions: on the twenty-second of April, 1672, the dignities of Viscount Thetford, and Earl of Arlington, were conferred on him, with remainder to his issue, generally; and on the fifteenth of the following June, he was elected a Knight of the Garter. Those honours however seem to have been granted to him just at that period for the decoration of an embassy on which he was sent, with the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Halifax, to Utrecht, one week after he received the Garter, under the pretence, for such the event seemed to prove it, of saving by mediation the Provinces from the utter ruin with which they were then threatened by the arms of France. There they met, not only his ministers with whom they were appointed to confer, but Louis himself. In this treaty Arlington appears to have acted with a selfish caution which rendered him at least useless, and to have studied only to throw the weight of responsibility on the giddy Buckingham; and the mission had no other important consequence than to afford a new proof to the Dutch, of Charles's exclusive attachment to the French interests.

Arlington was indeed already terrified by the extravagant measures of the Cabal, but had not the courage nor principle to withdraw himself from it. He secretly prevailed on Croissy, the French ambassador in London, not only to represent to his master that his influence in England would be ruined by the violence of the ministry, but to remonstrate on that head with Charles himself, and intrigued in every other mode that he could devise to weaken and disunite it. Charles presently gave way, and the Cabal, which was equally odious to the Parliament and the people, and

had been held together solely by the countenance of the Crown, fell to pieces, and was soon forgotten. To appease the country, the King consented to the enactment of a new Test, peculiarly embarrassing to the Catholics, on which the Duke of York resigned all his commissions, and imbibed the most bitter hatred against Arlington, to whose tergiversations he imputed this sudden change. The Duke "looked on him," says Burnet, "as a pitiful coward, who would forsake and betray anything rather than run any danger himself." The Commons addressed Charles to remove the Dukes of Buckingham and Lauderdale, two of the five who had formed the Cabal, from all their employments, and Buckingham, who descended on this occasion to attempt to justify himself personally at the bar of that House, threw all the blame of their measures on the Secretary. Arlington therefore, in his turn, requested to be heard by the Commons, and defended himself in a long and acute speech. He was however impeached "of treasonable and other crimes of high misdemeanor," most of the articles charging him with various endeavours to introduce Popery, of which in fact he was wholly innocent. The question of his impeachment was thrown out by a very small majority, and he held yet for a few months the office of Secretary of State, in which interval he redeemed some small portion of reputation by persuading the King, sorely against his will, to sign a treaty of peace with the Dutch.

He soon after resigned; and Charles, prompted by some remnant of ancient friendship, or by fear of the disclosure of disgraceful secrets, not only allowed him to accept, an abuse very common at that time, a present of six thousand pounds from his successor, but, on the eleventh of September, 1674, placed him in the dignified station of Lord Chamberlain of the Household. The King coupled with that act of grace a public declaration that the appointment was bestowed "in recompence of his long and faithful services, and particularly for his having discharged the office of principal Secretary of State for twelve years, to his Majesty's

great satisfaction." Such indeed was Arlington's confidence in the influence which he thought he still retained over Charles, that he had encouraged the hope even of obtaining the place of Lord Treasurer when his friend Clifford, on the downfall of the Cabal, was forced to resign it; and, on Danby's nomination to that post, he conceived a bitter hatred to that nobleman, and eagerly seized all future opportunities to injure him. The King however showed no disposition to employ him further in state affairs: yet such, from long habit, was his passion for them, that, on the discovery, in the spring of 1675, of an intrigue between some disaffected English and the Dutch government for an invasion of England, he succeeded in convincing Charles that he could, by a personal intercourse with the young Prince of Orange, bring him to a perfect reliance on his Majesty, and an agreement in his designs. He went to Holland accordingly with a commission perfectly secret, and associated with the Earl of Ossory, who seems to have been included in it, because his lady and the Countess of Arlington, who were sisters, were descendants of the House of Nassau. His expedition was almost completely fruitless. He seems to have been unapprised of the cold and reserved temper of William, on whom he presently discovered that all political or courtly artifices would be thrown away. He afterwards, as Burnet informs us, "talked to him in the style of a governor, and seemed to presume too much on his youth, and on his want of experience; but, instead of prevailing on the Prince, he lost him so entirely, that all his endeavours afterwards could never beget any confidence in him: so he came back; and reckoned this his last essay, which succeeding so ill, he ever after that withdrew from all business."

Burnet adds that "he made himself easy to the King, who continued to be still very kind to him." The same selfish and careless good humour which induced Charles to retain about his person a man whom he no longer valued, permitted him also to relish the ridicule with which his courtiers now frequently enter-

EARL OF ARLINGTON.

tained him at Arlington's expense. Echard, a veracious writer, tells us that "as his credit declined, so several persons at Court took the liberty to act and mimic his person and behaviour, as had been formerly done against the Lord Chancellor Clarendon;" (and by no one more frequently than by Bennet himself) "and it became a common jest for some courtier to put a black patch upon his nose, and strut about with a white staff in his hand, in order to make the King merry." The same author adds this remarkable anecdote—"Colonel Richard Talbot, afterwards Earl of Tyrconnel, having been some time absent from the Court, upon his return found the Earl of Arlington's credit in a low condition; and, seeing him one day acted by a person with a patch and a staff, he took occasion to expostulate this matter with the King, with whom he was very familiar, remonstrating how hard it was that poor Harry Bennet should be thus used, after he had so long and faithfully served his Majesty, and followed him every where in his exile. The King hereupon began to complain too, declaring what cause he had to be dissatisfied with Harry Bennet's conduct, who had of late behaved himself after a strange manner; for, not content to come to prayers, as others did, he must be constant at sacraments too. 'Why,' says Talbot, 'does not your Majesty do the very same thing?' 'God's fish,' replied the King with some heat, 'I hope there is a difference between Harry Bennet and me.'" The sense of this tale seems to be that Charles, conscious that it was well known to Talbot that both himself and Arlington were concealed Catholics, meant to complain that the latter gratuitously and unnecessarily practised to the utmost extent that impious hypocrisy which his own peculiar situation compelled him unwillingly to use. Yet this very story has been most absurdly cited to prove that Arlington was a sincere protestant.

Charles, at his death, left him in the post of Lord Chamberlain; and James, whose favour however he had long totally lost, did not remove him from it. Indeed he survived the accession of that Prince but for a few months, for he died on the twenty-eighth

HENRY BENNET, EARL OF ARLINGTON.

of July, 1685, and was buried at Euston, in Suffolk. He married Isabella, daughter of Lewis de Nassau, Lord of Beverwaert, in the United Provinces, who was son of Maurice, Prince of Orange, and left by her an only child, Isabella, who in 1672 became the wife of Henry Fitzroy, (a natural son of Charles the second, by Barbara Villiers, Duchess of Cleveland,) who was thereon created Earl of Euston, and was soon after advanced to the title of Duke of Grafton, in whose heir male, the present Duke, the several dignities held by Lord Arlington are, in virtue of their special limitation to his heirs general, now vested.



Engraved by W.T. Motte

FRANCIS NORTH, LORD GUILDFORD.

OB. 1685.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF RILEY, IN THE COLLECTION OF

THE RIGHT HON^{BLE} THE EARL OF GUILDFORD.

FRANCIS NORTH,

FIRST LORD GUILDFORD.

FRANCIS NORTH, the lineal ancestor of the Earls of Guildford, was the third son of Dudley, fourth Lord North, by his wife Anne, daughter and coheir to Sir Charles Montague, a younger brother to Henry Earl of Manchester. It appears from circumstances which it is needless to recite, that he was born in or about the year 1638. He was placed at a very early age in a school then of considerable fame, at Bury St. Edmunds, in Suffolk, and removed from thence to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a fellow commoner on the eighth of June, 1653. He had been from his infancy designed for the profession of the law, and, on quitting the University, was entered of the Middle Temple, where a most happy disposition, in which good-nature, resolution and prudence, seem to have been justly blended, enabled him to distinguish himself no less by the elegance and innocency of his relaxations than by the industry and success of his studies. He became there, says Roger North, in his lively and entertaining notices of his own family, "not only a good lawyer, but a good historian, politician, mathematician, natural philosopher, and, I must add, musician, in perfection." He appeared at the bar, and presently acquired extensive practice, under the especial patronage of Sir Jeffery Palmer, then Attorney General, by whom he was soon after named to argue for the Crown on a writ of error brought by the House of Commons in the case of Mr. Holles, one of the well known five members who

had been convicted in the preceding reign of a riot in that House. In this remarkable cause he acquitted himself with such ability, and gave such proofs of a firm devotion to monarchical government, in which indeed he had been bred from his cradle, that he was immediately appointed one of the King's Counsel. He soon after obtained the office of Chief Justice of Chester, and on the twenty-third of May, 1671, on which day he was knighted, that of Solicitor General; was elected to serve in Parliament for the borough of King's Lynn, in Norfolk; in 1673 succeeded Sir Heneage Finch in the post of Attorney General, and in the beginning of Hilary Term in the succeeding year was constituted Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

The King, who had long looked around him in vain for a counsellor at once wise and honest, found at length such a one in Sir Francis North. There is reason to believe that Charles had sought his advice long before he called him publicly to his councils; had weighed his talents, and considered his political principles; and it is agreeable to find a Prince so frequently, and indeed so justly, taxed with carelessness and levity in his notions of government, voluntarily adopting, for North had no party friends, a man who had ever avowed that the sole foundation of good government was the law of the land. Professing that maxim, he was called in 1679 to the Privy Council, then newly constituted by Charles on a plan equally wise and popular, and on the twentieth of December, 1682, on the death of the Chancellor Earl of Nottingham, received the Great Seal with the style of Lord Keeper. In the following year, on the twenty-seventh of September, he was advanced to the peerage by the title of Lord Guildford.

A man of his disposition and opinions could scarcely have become a minister in a time more unpropitious to himself. The few years which remained of the reign of Charles were distinguished by the Bill of Exclusion, and the Popish and Protestant plots; by the utmost bitterness of turbulent factions, and the most unprincipled devices of party intrigue: to these he had no weapons to oppose but simple wisdom and integrity. The

statesmen with whom he was doomed to act were, to a man, selfish and faithless, and the King, indolent and unsteady, soon grew weary of listening to counsels which they seldom failed to contradict. Surrounded by these difficulties, the Lord Keeper pursued the course of his duty with firmness, as well as with the caution which they had rendered necessary. He seems to have retained his high station with the sole view of serving his country, and declared shortly before his death, that "he had not enjoyed one easy and contented minute since he had the Seal;" yet his keeping it has been ascribed to mercenary views. "North," says the slanderous Burnet, "was a crafty and designing man. He had no mind to part with the Great Seal, and yet he saw he could not hold it without an entire compliance with the pleasure of the Court." In the memoirs however of that profligate Court, numerous as they are, not a breath of censure on his conduct, save from that Bishop, is to be found. His political creed has been set forth by his brother Roger North, with much perspicuity; and I will insert the passage which comprises it, not more for its immediate relation to the objects of this sketch, than for the importance of its doctrines to all systems which affect to be monarchical, in all times, and perhaps more particularly in the time in which we live.

"His Lordship," says Roger North, "scorned the vulgar and fanatic calumnies that he was a prerogative man, and laboured to set up arbitrary power; but, notwithstanding all that, he laboured as much as he could to set up the just prerogatives of the Crown, which were well known to the law, and to the lawyers, although it had been the fashion, as well in Westminster Hall as at St. Stephen's, to batter the Prerogative. He has said that "a man could not be a good lawyer and honest, but he must be a prerogative man," so plain were the law books in these cases. He was sincerely of opinion that the Crown wanted power by law, so far was it from exceeding. It was absolutely necessary that the government should have a due power to keep the peace, without trespassing upon the rights of any one: and, if it had not such

power rightfully, either it would assume and exercise powers that were wrongful, and then what bounds? or else sedition would prevail, and, pulling down one, set up another government entirely wrongful, to which all law and truth being opposite, consequently such a government would be opposite to them, and meditate no security but actual force; and what can the people, that are always designing to diminish the just powers of the Crown, expect but that the Crown should always design to repair itself by a provision of force? Nothing is so sure, as that government will be supported by means either rightful or wrongful: if subjects will not have the one, they shall have the other.

“These considerations made his Lordship ever set himself against the republicans, and resist their intended encroachments upon the Crown. He thought the taking away of the tenures a desperate wound to the liberties of the people of England, and must by easy consequence procure the establishment of an army; for when the legal dependence of the monarchy and the country upon each other is dissolved, what must succeed but force? He used often to inveigh against those who perpetually projected to weaken the monarchy, as a set of men either corrupt and false-hearted, or else short-sighted and ignorant. The yet living history of the late times concurred; for what did the people get by robbing the Crown of the power to dissolve the Parliament, and of the militia? There cannot be a more false illusion than it is to suppose that what power the Crown lost was so much liberty gained to the people; and yet in these times a broad-spread party went about with such syren songs to engage the community to join in their project of divesting the King of his commissions of the peace and lieutenancy, &c. all which his Lordship saw plainly, and detested. I have heard him say that if the people knew what miseries would be the consequence of those men having their wills, they would stone them, as they would mad dogs, in the street. It may be esteemed one of his Lordship’s chief felicities that his real principles of honour and probity exactly squared with his engagements and services at Court. He never had the

remorse to have in the least dis-served his country by serving the Crown ; and the discerning Court, and more discerning King, saw plainly that he acted from the bottom of his heart, and did nothing servile or for flattery, that any way contradicted the series of his conduct and advice ; which is more than can be truly said of any of the preferment-hunters of that, or almost any time."

His carriage towards the ministers of his time was so wide of confidence, that he could scarcely have been said to maintain an ordinary intimacy with any of them, except Secretary Jenkins, who, like himself, was honest, and indefatigable in the public service : yet, such is the charm of probity, that they not only treated him with profound deference and respect, but forbore to assail him with those petty arts and intrigues by which they constantly endeavoured to supplant each other. Jefferies alone, of whose dislike it was honourable to be the object, was his open and professed enemy, but the attacks of that savage were aimed chiefly at his judicial character. The acute and unprincipled Sunderland was his chief political foe, but his timid malice evaporated in ridiculous fables invented to prejudice the moral fame of his adversary, who well knew him, and therefore despised and loathed him. Burnet, whose report here is not wholly unsupported by collateral testimony, informs us that the Earl of Nottingham, son to Lord Guildford's predecessor, "hated him because he had endeavoured to detract from his father's memory, and had got together so many instances of his ill administration of justice that he exposed him severely for it:" and would persuade us that the Lord Keeper sunk under the disgrace of these disclosures. "It was believed," says Burnet, "that this gave the crisis to the uneasiness and distraction of mind he was labouring under. He languished some time and died, despised and ill thought of by the whole nation." The concluding assertion is utterly false ; but such are the follies and absurdities, and such the abandonments of truth and charity, into which men, even of great talents, and of high moral and pious pretensions, may be led by an unreasonable heat of party spirit.

FRANCIS NORTH,

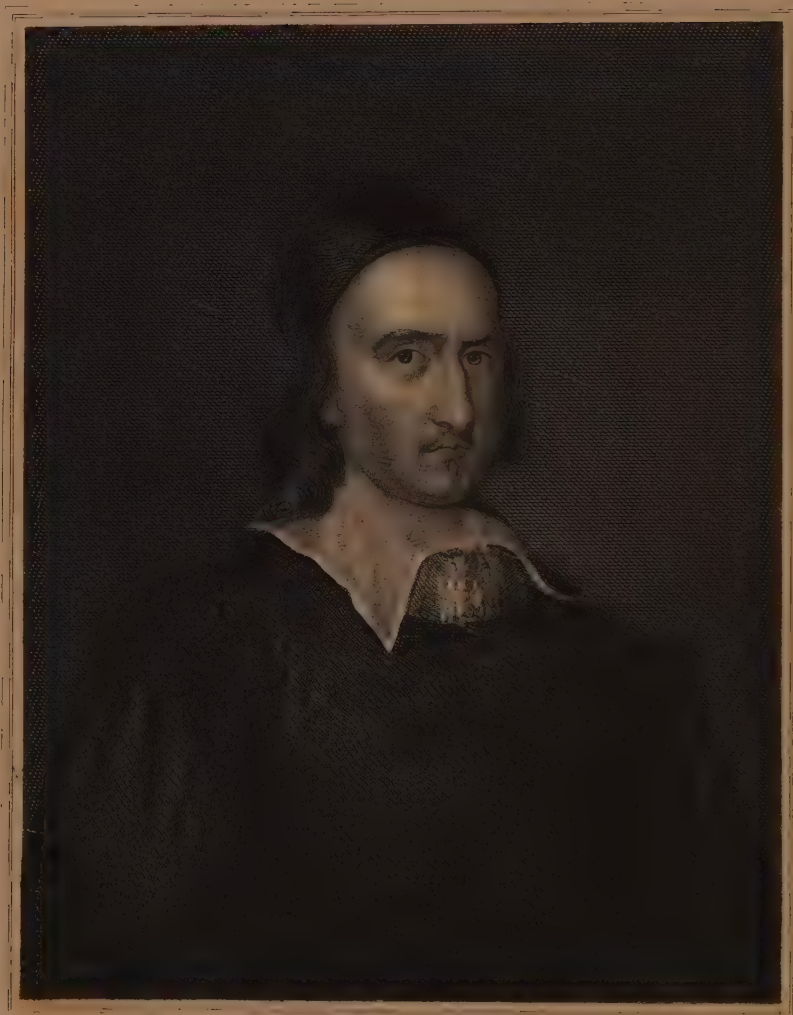
Charles, to the last hour of his life, held this excellent person in unabated favour, and James, for decency's sake, continued him in his high office, but knew not how to value his worth. In the very commencement of that Prince's reign he experienced a cruel affront. He had composed, with singular wisdom and eloquence, a speech on the general state of public affairs, to be delivered, according to the custom, by himself, at the opening of the Parliament, but, when he presented it in the Cabinet Council for the King's approbation, he was informed that it was altogether unnecessary ; that his Majesty had determined to address the Parliament solely from his own mouth, and that his speech was already prepared. Numerous mortifications followed, and James, fraught with new and frantic plans of government, in which he was conscious that Guildford would never join, showed no inclination to protect him. His health suddenly declined. "The death," says Roger North,

of King Charles the second ; the managing in order to the coronation, and the Parliament, and sitting there to hear his decrees most brutishly and effrontuously arraigned, which he must defend with all the criticism and reason, as well as temper, that he could by stress of thought muster ; besides the attendances at Court and Council, where nothing squared with his schemes, and where he was by Sunderland, Jefferies, and their complices, little less than derided ; to all which the despatch of the chancery business is to be added, where, for want of time, all ran in arrear, which state of the court was always a load upon his spirits : all this was more than enough to oppress the soul of an honest cordial man, and I verily believe it did that to his Lordship which people mean when they say that 'his heart was broke.'" He retired into the country, under the pressure of a continual fever, and was permitted to carry with him the Great Seal. His last advice to James was that he should stop the sanguinary proceedings of Jefferies against the miserable followers of Monmouth, and that advice was rejected. Within a few weeks after, the triumph of that detestable judge over him was consummated. He died at his seat of Wroxton, in Oxfordshire, on the fifth of September, 1685, and Jefferies was his successor.

FIRST LORD GUILDFORD.

The domestic character of Lord Guildford appears to have been highly amiable, and the variety of his knowledge, and accomplishments, truly astonishing in a man of his laborious profession. He committed a few small works to the press, and some remain in manuscript. Among the former are "An Argument in a case between Soams and Barnardiston," and An "Argument in a trial between the Duke of Norfolk and Charles Howard," printed together—"The King's (Charles the 2d) Declaration on the Popish Plot"—A Paper on "the Non Gravitation of Fluids," considered with reference to the natural history of fish, published in Lowthorp's Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions—"A Philosophical Essay on Music"—"A Narrative of some Passages in, or relating to, the Long Parliament"—"A Narrative to the House of Commons" of what Bedloe had sworn before him at Bristol—"An Answer to a Treatise by Sir Samuel Morland on the Barometer"—and a small tract intituled "The Anatomy of an Equivalent," relating a proposal for taking away the Test and Penal laws. The two latter have not been printed.

Lord Guildford married Frances, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Pope, Earl of Downe, in Ireland, and had issue by her three sons; Francis, his successor; Charles, who died unmarried; and Pope, an infant; and two daughters, Anne, and Frances, both of whom also died unmarried.



Engraved by H.T. Ryall.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL.

OB. 1685.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ARGYLL.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL,

WAS the eldest son of Archibald, the eighth Earl, whom Charles the First had in 1641 created Marquis of Argyll, by Margaret, second daughter of William Douglas seventh Earl of Morton. His father, who was the prime leader and patron of the Covenanters, had endeavoured to instil into him all the wretched peculiarities, religious and civil, which distinguished that body. He was permitted, however, to add to his education the advantages of foreign travel, and to remain in France and Italy for three years, and returned in 1650, still bigoted to the form of faith in which he had been educated, but little tainted with that republican inclination which never fails in some degree to attend on it. He found the forlorn young King, who had just before landed in Scotland, in the hands of his father, then the most powerful nobleman in that country, who, with a show of the deepest respect, had become the severe ruler of Charles's conduct, and a spy on all his actions. To strengthen himself in both those characters, the Marquis extorted from the King the commission of Captain of the Royal Guard for his son, who then bore the title of Lord Lorn, but the young man soon became weary of the part which he had taken in this persecution. Touched by a general sense of Charles's misfortunes, and by the observation of the painful thralldom in which he was then held by the fanatics who surrounded him, and perhaps in some measure

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

won by the sweetness of his manners, the Lord Lorn became a sincere royalist. "He brought," says Burnet, "all persons that the King had a mind to speak with, at all hours, to him, and was in all respects not only faithful but zealous." A bitter quarrel ensued between the father and son, who, in spite of threats of disinherison, now openly attached himself to Charles's interests. He fought bravely at the head of his regiment in the unfortunate affair of Dunbar, on the third of September, 1650, and, waiting on the king in his march into England, equally distinguished himself at the yet more disastrous battle of Worcester, on the same day in the following year.

After that fatal overthrow, he returned to Scotland, where only the Highlands now remained unsubdued by Cromwell. There he joined the Earl of Glencairn, who had raised a small and ill disciplined army for the King, with a thousand men, and signally encouraged the enterprise by seizing a cargo of provisions which had been sent by sea for the supply of a garrison that the Marquis, his father, had not long before accepted the command of from Monck, who was then, and long after, at the head of the rebels in Scotland. Jealousies, however, arose between him and Glencairn, and he was compelled to fly suddenly from the vengeance of that nobleman, who had resolved to imprison him. He was specially excepted out of Cromwell's act of grace of the twelfth of April, 1654; submitted himself soon after, with the King's permission, to the usurper; and in November, 1655, was compelled by Monck to give security in the sum of five thousand pounds for his peaceable conduct. He continued notwithstanding an object of strong, and indeed just, suspicion; and was frequently placed in confinement for short periods, during one of which he had his skull terribly fractured by a cannon-ball, which the soldiers who guarded him were throwing about in sport; at length, in the spring of 1657, he was committed a close prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh, where he remained till the Restoration.

He waited immediately on the King, by whom he was very graciously received, but he brought with him a letter from his

NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL.

father, full of professions of loyalty, and requesting leave to pay his duty personally to his Majesty, which met with less favour. That nobleman, from whom Charles, in the time of his misfortunes, suffered also every sort of personal offence, had of late, after several years of private intercourse with Cromwell, thrown off the mask, and openly accepted a seat in his mock House of Peers, and afterwards in Richard's Council of State. The King, if we are to believe Burnet, whose report indeed the event seems too much to corroborate, returned a verbal answer which savoured of equivocation, and the Marquis presently after arrived in London, and was within a few days sent to the Tower, and from thence to Edinburgh, where he was sentenced to die for high treason, and in the following year executed. Lorn, who had remained in London, urging the most earnest solicitations for his father's life, and whose filial piety, as well as his services, the King was inclined to recompense by the restoration of the estates and honours forfeited by the Marquis's attainder, now fell into strange calamities.

His enemies in Scotland, at whose head, as well as that of the government there, was the Earl of Middleton, had intercepted a letter, written by him to his intimate friend, the Lord Duffus, in which, with the usual warmth and freedom of confidential intercourse, he had exposed the intrigues used by several eminent persons in both kingdoms to counteract his efforts to avert the fate of his father, and to prevent the fruition of the King's gracious intentions towards himself. This letter was laid before the Scottish Parliament, which determined that the expressions contained in it proved the writer's desire to sow dissension between the King and his subjects, an offence to which, under the denomination of "leasing making," the ancient Scottish law allotted capital punishment. The Parliament addressed their request to the King that he might be sent to Edinburgh for trial, and Charles, in whose nature compliance may be said to have been but an instinct, commanded him to obey the summons, writing privately at the same time to Middleton to defer carrying into effect any sentence that might be pronounced on him. He went; appeared without delay in the Par-

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

liament; and, acknowledging his letter, modestly defended the sentiments which he had expressed in it, and threw himself on the justice of the assembly. He was however committed a prisoner to Edinburgh Castle, and on the twenty-sixth of August, 1661, brought to trial, and, on the sole evidence of that letter, convicted, and condemned to be beheaded. This barbarous and unjustifiable decision excited the utmost astonishment and horror, as well in England as in Scotland. The execution was however suspended, in obedience to the King's secret command, but Lorn remained in confinement till his great enemy, Middleton, was displaced in the summer of 1663, on the sixteenth of October; in which year he was restored to the Earldom of Argyll, and to the possession of his estates, and was about the same time sworn of the Privy Council, and appointed a Commissioner of the Treasury in Scotland.

Wearied by misfortune, and with a disposition naturally ill qualified to mix either in the fury or the craft of those factions which agitated both countries for several succeeding years, he seems now to have lived long in retirement, and we scarcely hear of him till the year 1666, when, on the occasion of a sudden and formidable insurrection in the west of Scotland, he raised a force of fifteen hundred men, and wrote to the Privy Council there, that he was ready to march with them against the enemy. The remains, however, of an ancient jealousy, which seems always to have pursued him, prevented his receiving any order to join the army, which had been hastily collected; and indeed the total defeat of the insurgents, which speedily followed at Pentland Hills, rendered his services unnecessary. He disengaged himself as much as possible from all public affairs, except those which related to his religious profession. To that, through the whole of his life, he devoted himself with a consistency and earnestness so pure, as almost totally to reject the usual alloy of political party spirit; and thus his affection to Monarchy, and the regularity of his allegiance, remained undisturbed.

He had been living in the Highlands for many years with all

NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL.

the splendour of his ancestors, and with a tranquillity which scarcely any of them had ever so long enjoyed, when, in 1681, the Duke of York went to Edinburgh, to meet a new Parliament, in the character of High Commissioner. Argyll waited on him as soon as he arrived, and was received not only with the distinction due to his exalted rank, but with an appearance even of friendly regard. He took an early opportunity to assure the Duke that he would to the utmost support the measures of his government while they left the national religion untouched, but that if any attempt should be made against that, it would have to encounter his most determined opposition. James received this frank declaration with apparent good temper. The Parliament met, and its first bill was a very short act, confirming all former laws against popery. The second was to declare the succession to the Crown indefeasible, and that it should be deemed high treason even to move for any alteration in it, and in this Argyll zealously concurred. Presently after, however, a test was enacted to be sworn to by all civil, ecclesiastical, or military officers, and which was expected, as had indeed been in a manner promised, to provide chiefly for the security of the protestant faith; but when it was proposed, it was found to consist in an affirmation of the King's supremacy, and of the doctrine of passive obedience; of an abjuration of the covenant, and of all right to attempt any alteration of the government, either in Church or State: and the clause for the reformed religion was at length introduced as an amendment, through the vigilance of the party opposed to the Court. It was then proposed that the Princes of the Blood should be exempted from the oath, which Argyll, true to his text, strenuously, but ineffectually, resisted. The whole, however, with many subordinate articles, which rendered it a mass of obscurity, and even contradiction, was, after long debate, at length passed.

When the oath was tendered to the members of the Privy Council, Argyll, who had previously communicated his intention to the Duke, by whom it had been heard without any expression of disapprobation, prefaced the ceremony of the oath by a verbal

declaration in these words—"I have considered the Test, and am very desirous of giving obedience as far as I can. I am confident that the Parliament never intended to impose contradictory oaths ; therefore I think no man can explain it but for himself : accordingly I take it as far as it is consistent with itself, and the protestant religion : and I do declare that I mean not to bind up myself, in my station, and in a lawful way, from wishing and endeavouring any alteration which I think to the advantage of Church or State, and not repugnant to the protestant religion, and my loyalty ; and this I understand as a part of my oath." He signed this declaration in the presence of the Duke in full Council. No note of disapprobation, nor any kind of remark, was made by that Prince, or by any other of the members. He resumed his seat, at the express invitation of James ; joined in the deliberations of the assembly ; and remained in it till its rising. On the next day he was called on in Council to renew the oath, in his character of Commissioner of the Treasury, and eagerly pressed to commit his remarks to paper, and to subscribe to them ; and on refusing, was immediately dismissed from his place in the Council.

"Certainly," as Bishop Burnet, in speaking of his former prosecution, exclaims with an emphatic simplicity, "Argyll was born to be the signallest instance in the age of rigour, or rather of the mockery, of justice." A warrant for his arrest was presently after issued, and he was committed to the Castle of Edinburgh, on charges of high treason, leasing-making, and perjury. A jury of fifteen Peers found him guilty of the two former crimes. The Judges, to whom the points of law were necessarily referred, were less partial, but they had been brought to an even number by the departure from the Court, worn out with fatigue, of a superannuated member of their body. Their suffrages happened to be equally divided, so the old senseless Judge was dragged from his bed to give the casting vote against the prisoner, and the proceeding was marked by other instances of injustice not less odious. Charles, as before, respited the execution of the sentence, and it was rumoured that the whole was but a contrivance to produce an

NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL.

attainder, that the King might be enabled, by possessing himself of Argyll's estates, to abridge certain privileges of dangerous power which were annexed to them, and then to regrant them to him. The Earl, however, had no such expectation. He contrived to escape from his prison, disguised as a page, holding up the train of his sister-in-law, the Lady Sophia Lindsay, and got in safety to London. The place of his concealment was discovered, and it was proposed to the King that he should be seized, but Charles is said to have answered: "For shame! what, hunt a hunted partridge?" As soon as he could procure the means of quitting the country, he passed over into Holland.

He remained there almost forgotten, for nearly three years, when James succeeded to the throne, and an excusable, I had almost said laudable, spirit of vengeance instantly swelled Argyll's bosom. He had preserved, though in daily conversation with highly disaffected fugitives from England and Scotland, the calmness natural to him, but that event inspired him with a passion more akin to despair than hope, but stronger than either. The idea of an invasion of Scotland flashed on his mind with irresistible force, and, without the means, almost without a plan, he determined on the enterprise. Monmouth and himself imparted their several designs to each other, but he still retained caution enough to reject an immediate co-operation with that weak young man. He engaged a few of his exiled companions to accompany him. A rich widow of Amsterdam gave him ten thousand pounds, with which he purchased arms and ammunition; and, sailing from the Ulie on the second of May, 1685, with five ships, he landed, after a prosperous voyage, in his own country of Lorn.

The result, as might have been expected, was completely unsuccessful. He was joined only by a part of his own vassals, and the number of his troops never exceeded two thousand five hundred. His design had been ill concealed, and the country was prepared to receive him with an overwhelming force. Pressed on all sides, and having witnessed the slaughter of nearly all his men, he hastily disguised himself, and fled alone, till, finding himself in the sight

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

of some straggling pursuers, he quitted his horse, on the bank of a river in the shire of Renfrew, and, as it should seem distractedly, ran into the water, followed by a boor, who striking him a severe blow on the head, he fell, crying "unfortunate Argyll." He was once more sent a prisoner to the Castle of Edinburgh, and within a few days after, on the twenty-sixth of June, was beheaded at the Market Cross, under the iniquitous sentence passed on him in 1682, and with circumstances of personal insult that would have disgraced a ruder age and country, rendered yet more odious by the contrast of his exquisite calmness and constancy. He was led to the scaffold bare-headed, and with his hands tied behind him. Arrived there, and having spoken, at no great length, to the people, he drew a small ruler from his pocket, and measuring the block, pointed out some necessary alteration in it, which was performed, under his direction, by the man who had made it. He had written his epitaph on the day before his execution, "and the heroic satisfaction of conscience expressed in it," to use the words of Lord Orford, give it a title to insertion which its poetic merits might claim in vain. It remains on his tomb in the Grey Friars' churchyard, in Edinburgh.

"Thou, passenger, that shalt have so much time,
To view my grave, and ask what was my crime?
No stain of error, no black vice's brand,
Was that which chas'd me from my native land:
Love to my country (sentenc'd twice to die)
Constrain'd my hands forgotten arms to try;
More by friends' frauds my fall proceeded hath
Than foes, though now they thrice decreed my death.
On my attempt though Providence did frown,
His oppressed people God at length shall own;
Another hand, by more successful speed,
Shall raise the remnant, bruise the serpent's head.
Though my head fall, that is no tragic story,
Since going hence, I enter endless glory."

This ill-fated nobleman married, first, Mary, eldest daughter

NINTH EARL OF ARGYLL.

of James Stuart, fifth Earl of Murray, by whom he had issue Archibald, who was created Duke of Argyll by King William ; John Campbell, of Mammore, from whom the present Duke is lineally descended ; Charles ; and James : and two daughters ; Anne married, first, to Richard Maitland, Earl of Lauderdale ; secondly to Charles Stuart, Earl of Murray ; and Jane, wife of Robert Ker, fourth Earl of Lothian. The Earl of Argyll married, secondly, Anne, second daughter of Alexander Lindsay, first Earl of Balcarras, by whom he had no issue.

[illegible]

APR 20 '54



Denison University

3 5108 00269 5104

DA
28
.L6
1840
v.7

27134



W9-DBI-722

